



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

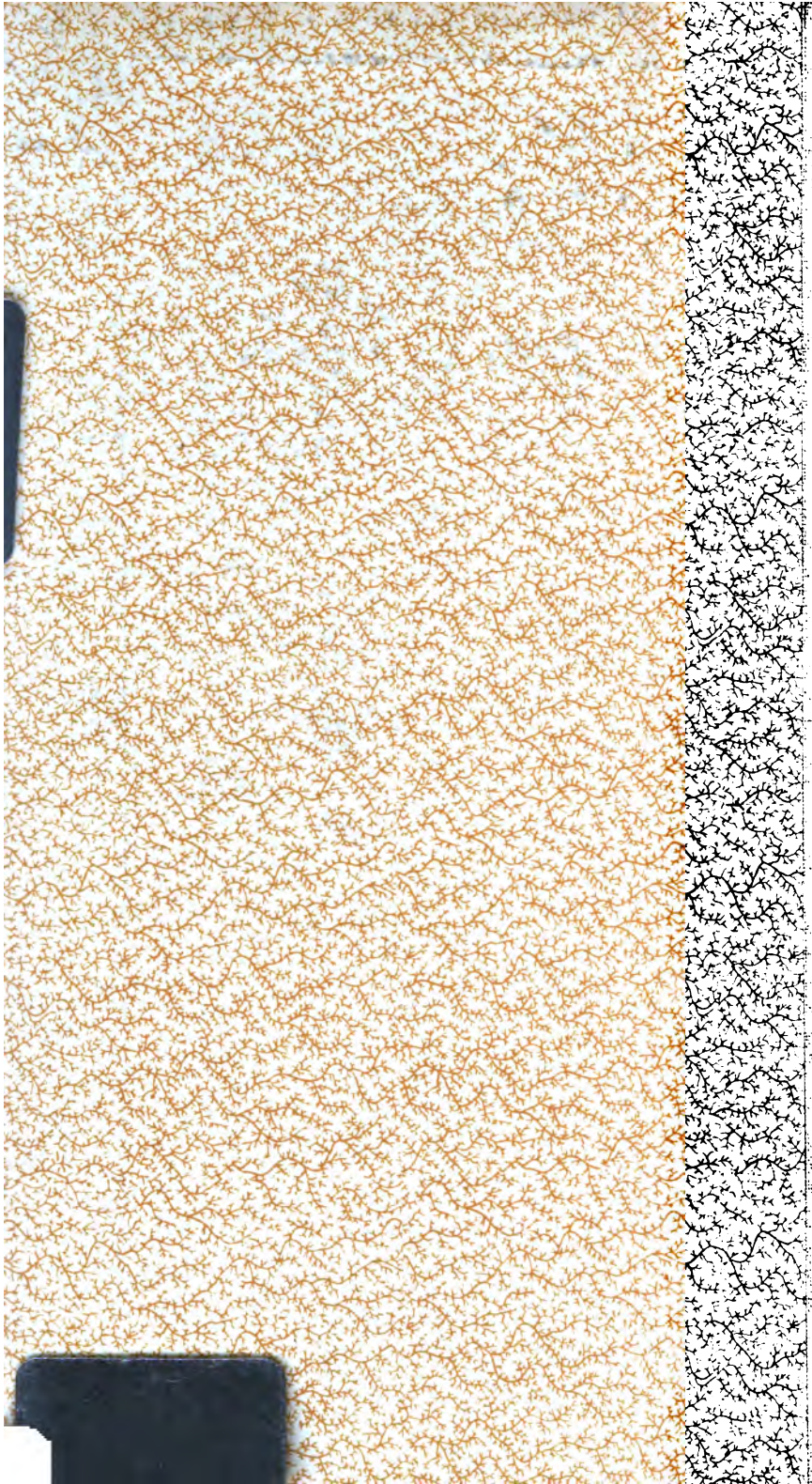
About Google Book Search

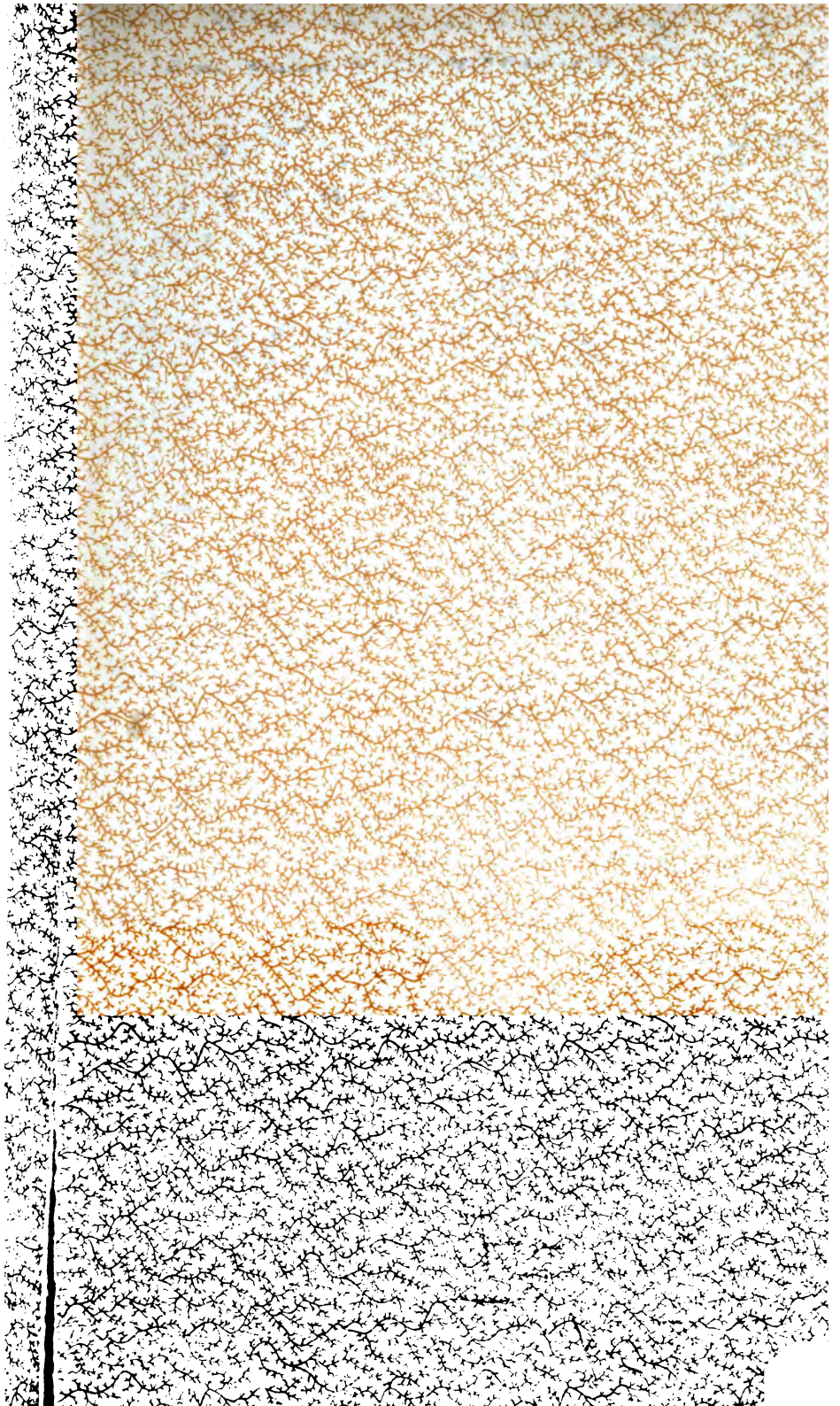
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

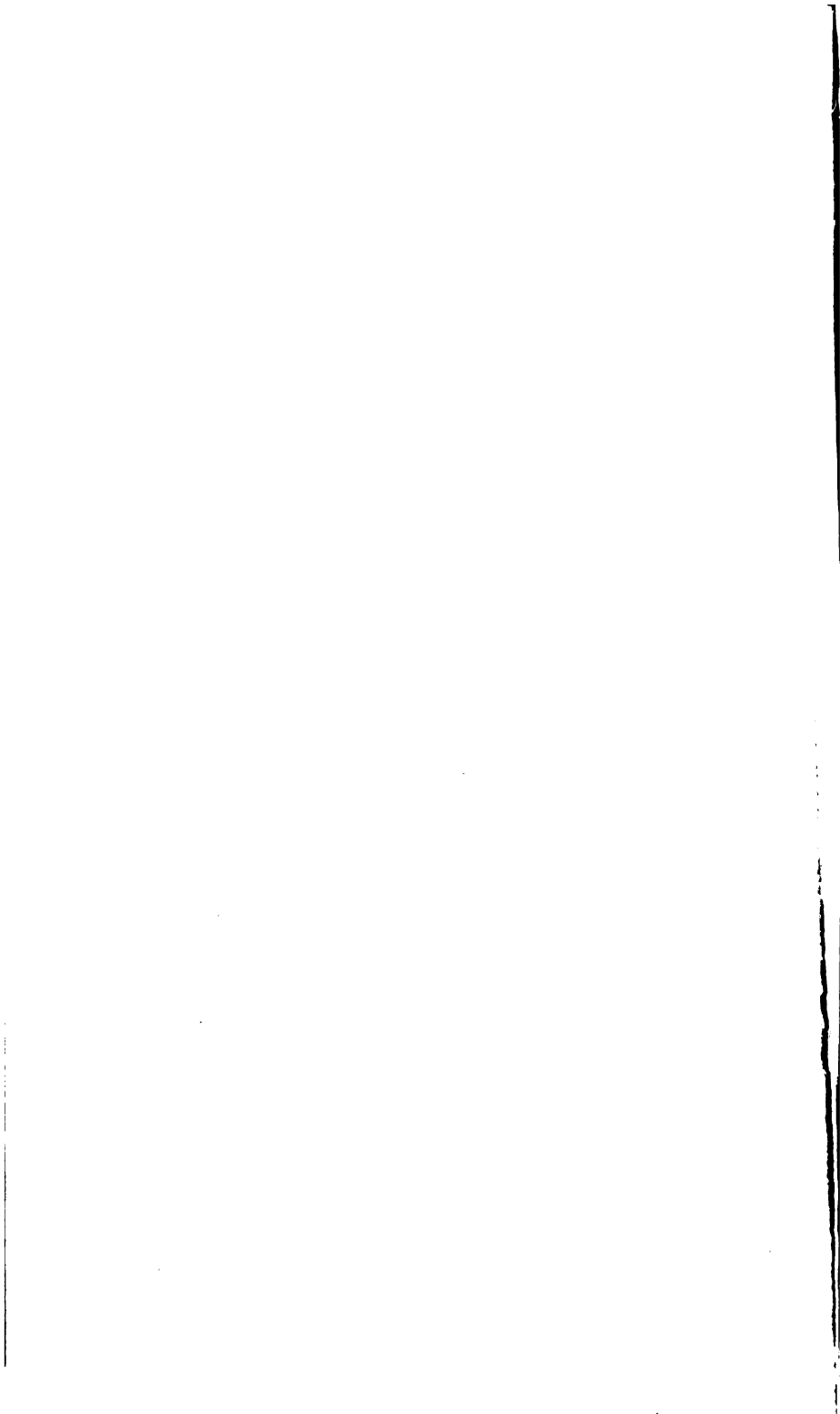
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 00037190 0





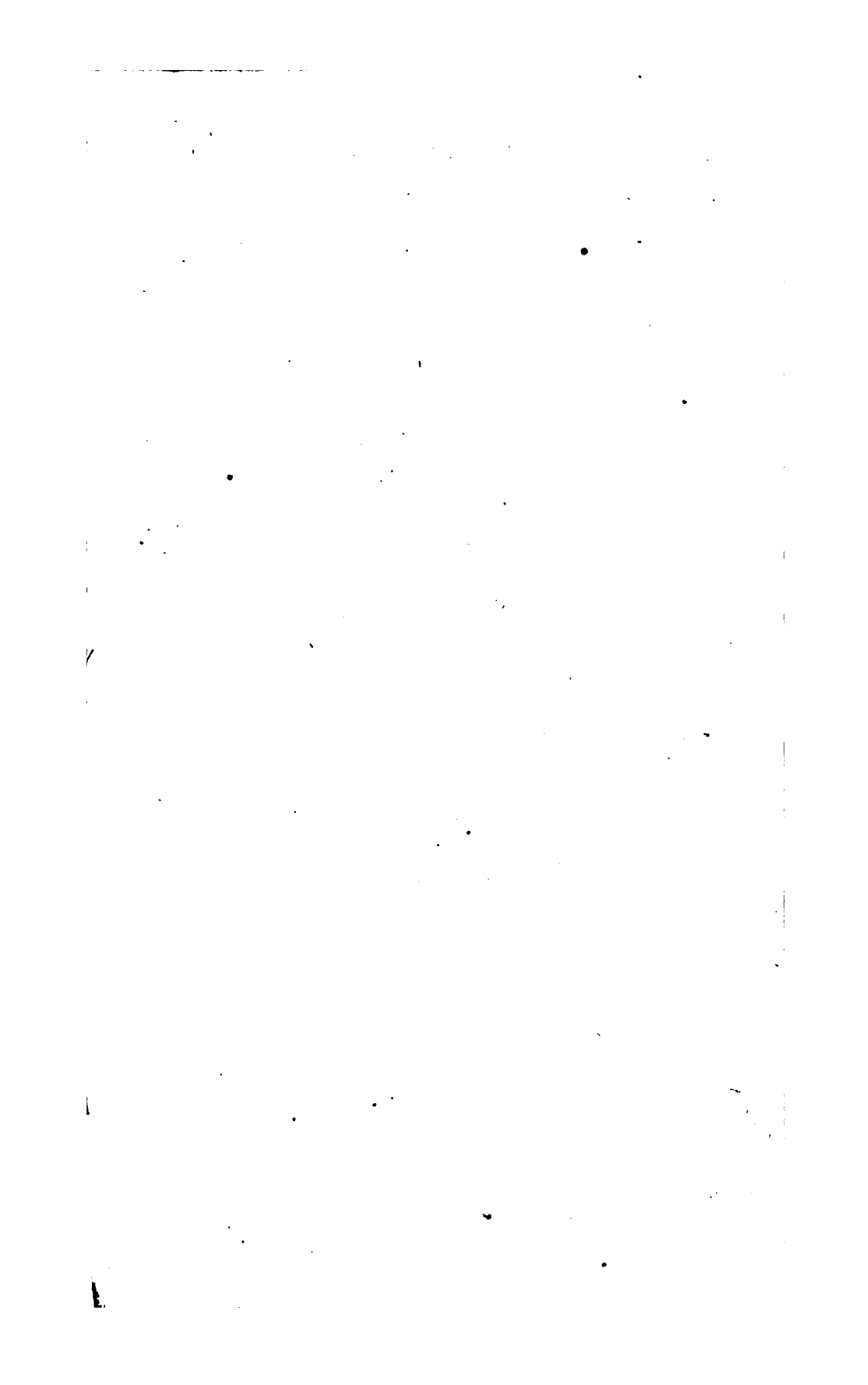


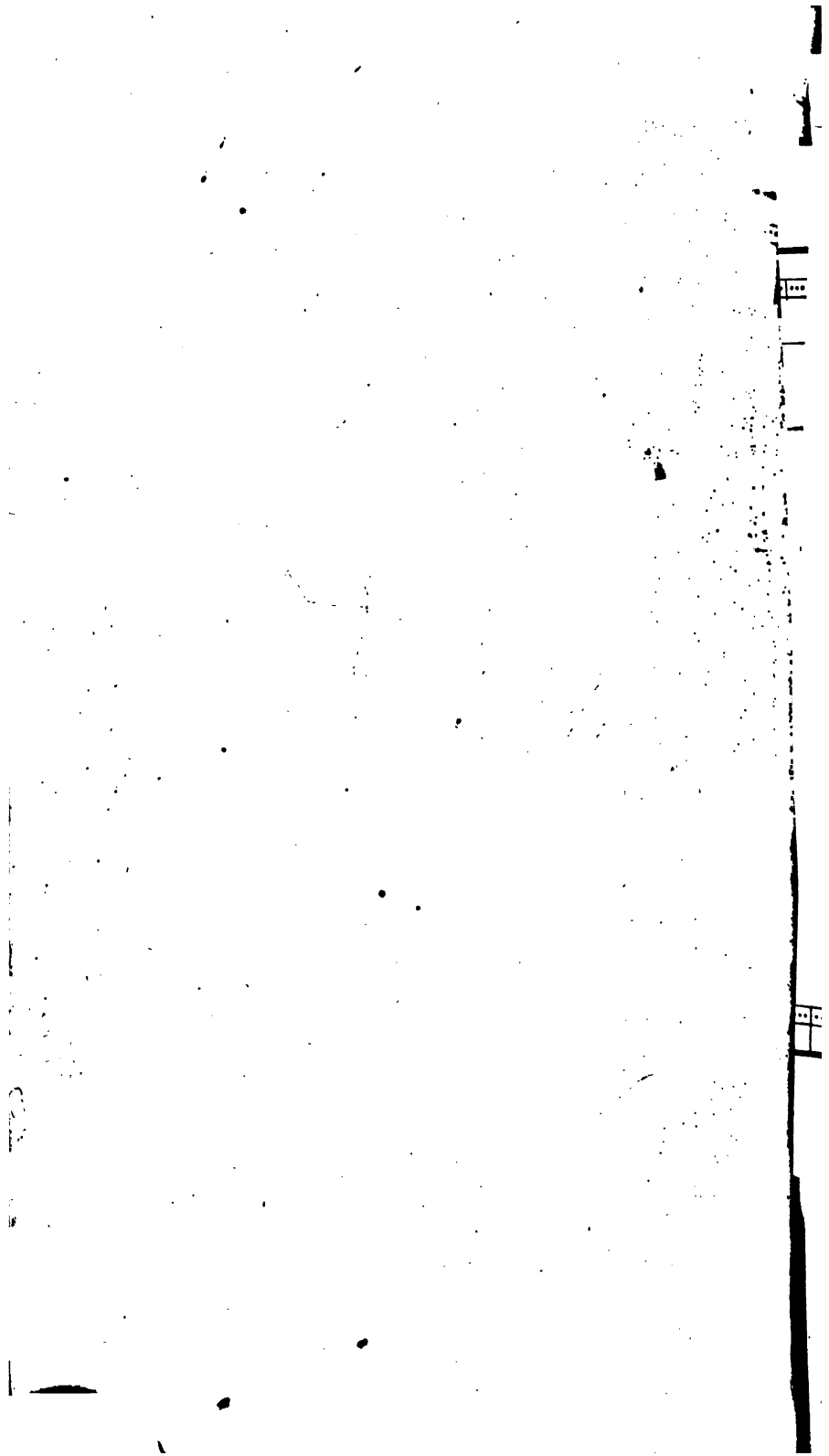


Robt Morris MD

★ DR. ROBT. S. MORRIS ★

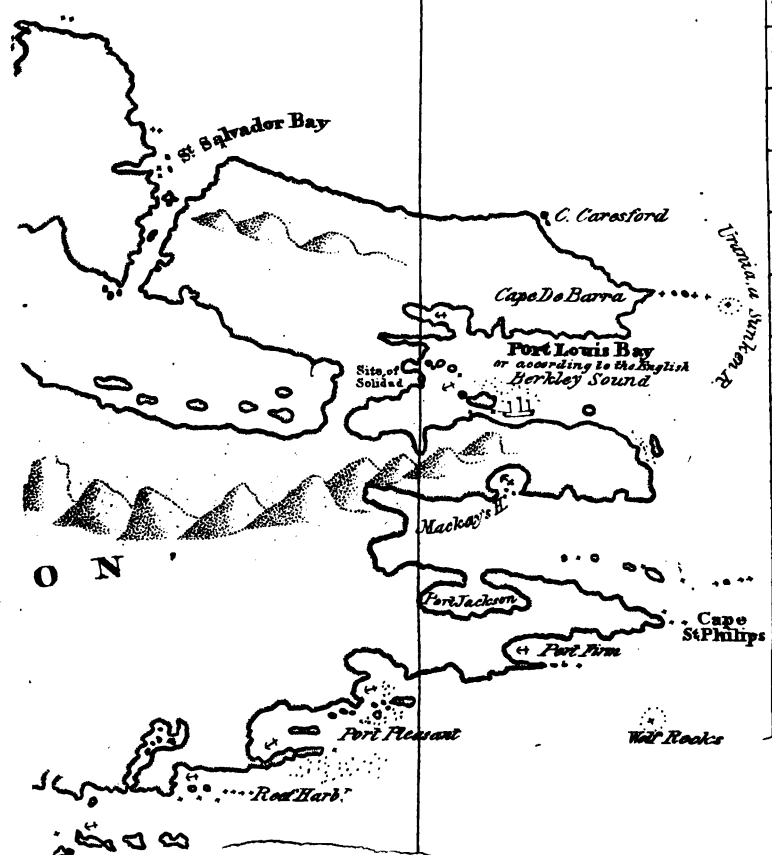
(Barman)
KEF





11

12



P. E. Morris M. D.

A
NARRATIVE
OF THE
SUFFERINGS AND ADVENTURES
OF
CAPT. CHARLES H. BARNARD,
IN
A RECENT VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD,
INCLUDING AN ACCOUNT OF HIS RESIDENCE FOR TWO YEARS
ON AN UNINHABITED ISLAND.

EMBELLISHED
WITH SIX COPPERPLATE ENGRAVINGS,
AND
A CHART DRAWN BY HIMSELF,

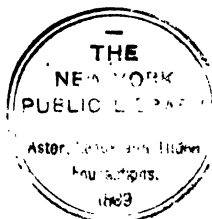
New-York.

J. P. CALLENDER, 141 NASSAU STREET.

1836.

NEW YORK
PUBLISHED
BY
J. P. CALLENDER

ENTERED
According to an Act of Congress, by
CHARLES H. BARNARD,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Southern District of
NEW-YORK.



26549

NOV 28 1889

PREFACE.

THE Narrative now presented to the Public, has been hitherto delayed by the reluctance I felt to appearing as an author, or exposing the barbarity and ingratitude of the captain, officers, crew, and passengers of the British ship *Isabella*; for although they cruelly abandoned me and my men, leaving us in the same horrid situation from which they were relieved, yet their bones might have been blanching in the storms that howl over the desolate and inhospitable shores of *Eagle Island*, had not I afforded them the means of escaping from so appalling but almost inevitable a fate.

My friends having repeatedly urged and encouraged me to offer this work to the public, I am at length induced to yield to their persuasions. Devoted to a seafaring life from my youth upwards, and exposed to those vicissitudes which chequer all its scenes, but little leisure has been afforded me for literary pursuits; my composition is, therefore, devoid of the beauties of language so conspicuous in other works; but if it be inferior to many similar productions in elegance of diction, it is vastly their superior in the veracity of its contents.

Submitting his work, therefore, to the judgment of his fellow citizens, dressed in the simple language of a seaman's journal; and hoping it may be received with that indulgence which its claims as a narrative of sterling truth, composed by one whose eventful life has been mostly past in traversing the boisterous ocean,

He respectfully subscribes himself,

THE AUTHOR.

INTRODUCTION.

As some particulars of my voyage to the Falkland Islands, performed in the years 1812, '13, derived from different sources, have been for some time in circulation, I am induced, by the solicitations of my friends, and a desire to prevent or correct any mistatements of the origin and plan of that voyage, and of the events connected with it, to present to the public an authentic journal of it, until the capture of the brig, by an unprecedented act of treachery and ingratitude; and of my being abandoned on a desert and uninhabited island, and my losses and sufferings consequent thereto.

I proposed the plan, the advantages, and the expenses of the voyage to the Messrs. John B. Murray and Son, in whose employ I had previously performed several others. We entered into an agreement, by which they engaged to purchase such a vessel as I should approve of, fit her out in such a manner, and supply her with such stores as would probably insure success to the expedition. For performing their contract, they were to receive 52-100 of all the net proceeds of the skins and oil that might be procured; the remaining 48-100 of the proceeds were to be at my disposal, as a compensation for my services, and manning the vessel with a sufficient crew for the performance of the voyage, and the objects connected with it. Conformably to their agreement, Messrs. Murrays purchased the brig *Nanina*, of one hundred and thirty-two tons, had her completely fitted, and amply supplied with provisions and stores, and every necessary article; with the frame of a shallop

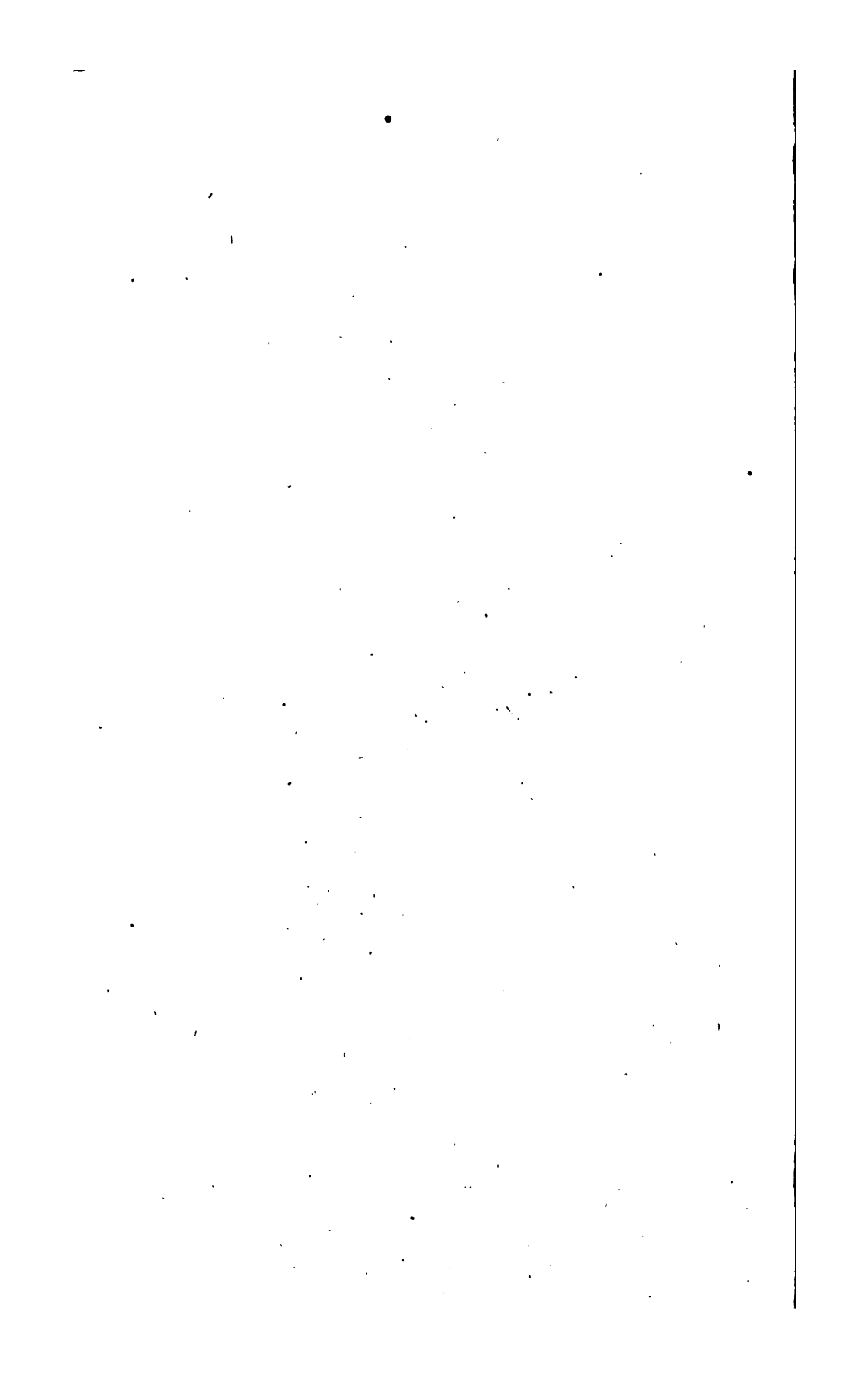
of twenty tons, and all that would be required to complete her for service after we should have arrived at the islands. I performed my stipulation by putting on board the brig a full and efficient crew.

The ulterior intentions, after arriving at the designated place, were to procure, in the first season, as many seal skins as practicable, stow them in the brig, complete her lading with elephant oil, (being well supplied with oil casks,) and despatch her for New York, while I, with the shallop and crew, were to remain at the islands, engaged in sealing, until the coming of a ship, which, after the arrival of the brig, was to sail from New York at the most suitable period I could recommend, by calculating from the number of seal observed on the island, and the length of time it would occupy to procure a certain quantity of skins. The ship was to be fitted out, provisioned, and manned precisely in the same manner, and upon the same terms, as the brig. On the arrival of the ship, we were to sail round Cape Horn, visit the usual resorts of the seal in the Pacific, procure all the seal fur skins in our power, proceed to Canton, dispose of the cargo there, and then return to the United States; each of the contracting parties binding himself to the other in a penal bond of \$5000 for the true and faithful performance of the articles of agreement; with this proviso, that if a war took place, the clause relating to the ship should become nugatory.

My first business, after completing the arrangements with the Messrs. Murrays, was to select from those who wished to go and remain with me at the islands, during the interval between the departure of the brig and the arrival of the ship, such persons as I could depend upon, and who would be agreeable companions in that solitary and inhospitable clime; where, if the proposed plan succeeded, we should probably remain several years. When the contract was made, there were in New York a number of ship masters, who, from our political relations with England and France, were out of employ. I communicated the outlines of the intended voyage to some of them, and several wished to embark with me. I chose Messrs. Fanning, Hunter, and Pease, and agreed to take them into co-partnership. They signed the penal bond, by which they were obligated to

remain in the country with me, join the ship on her arrival, and continue in her until the termination of the voyage.

This arrangement having been satisfactorily completed, I still wanted some competent person to go in the brig with us to the islands, and after her cargo was made up and aboard, to take charge of and navigate her home; but in this I was likely to fail, as those I approved of were not inclined to go out on shares, and I did not consider it prudent, at the commencement of a long, adventurous voyage, to engage one on wages, as I could not make the customary advances. But at this juncture, my father, although upwards of sixty years of age, volunteered his services, upon condition that his duty would not commence until the brig was in readiness for sea. I gladly accepted his offer, promising that he should always remain master of his time and actions, and not be required to perform duty until he assumed the command of the brig, at the eve of her sailing from the Falkland Islands. With these arrangements our voyage commenced.



CHAPTER I.

THE DEPARTURE.

The mariner not vainly brave,
Combats the storm and rides the wave
To rest at last on shore.—*Beattie.*

EVERY one has been more or less a traveller. To explore unknown coasts, and develop the shades of character and climate peculiar to every nation, stimulate the exertions of the geographer, who often dies in a foreign land, a martyr to blighted hope and the cruelty of relentless savages. The invalid, pale and exhausted, leaves one little spot of earth for another, where he hopes to light up his cheek with the flushes of health, and enjoy with those he loves the blessings of existence.

With what delight does the man of leisure, freed from the toils of every day's monotony, enjoy the scenes, the sunshine and society of foreign lands; and weary out years in searching after novelties which might be as readily found in his own country. To enrich his coffers, the merchant visits every part of the globe without weariness or fear, and embarks his all upon the wild and treacherous seas. Various as are the motives which create a propensity for travelling, they are wisely intended to school the mind in the knowledge of human nature, so indispensibly requisite to the adventurer, and make it appreciate its own blessings by contrasting them with those abroad. To those who have been educated to the sea, and who derive all their support from navigating its surges, the desire of discovery or health, pleasure or business, are merely accidental motives which may or may not engage their attention. Ocean is their element, their home, almost a part of themselves; and it matters not to them whether skies are bright, or

tempests rave, so long as they are wafted on its bosom to the haven they are seeking.

There is no situation that opens a more ample field to contemplation and pleasure, expands the mind with a sublimer conception of the attributes and works of Deity, and tends to enrich the heart with kinder feelings, and stronger conceptions of moral duty. That beautiful sentiment in the Psalms is in unison with my own, "They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters, these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep." The glorious spectacle of the heaven-girt ocean—the terrific grandeur of a storm at sea, which no mortal language can adequately paint—the contemplation of the monsters of the deep, and the singular phenomena which it frequently presents—the untold preservations constantly experienced—the whole crew being together uniting them in mutual offices of kindness and affection: all these with the voice of conscience will be often heard louder than the storms, urging the sailor to think of the great Being who made him, and the duties which repeatedly in childhood he had imbibed from a parent's lips.

From my boyhood I have loved and pursued a seafaring life, and have performed many voyages to various parts of the world. The following narrative is a detail of my sufferings and adventures, in a voyage on board of the *Nanina*, for the Messrs. Murrays, of New York, in whose employment I was engaged. Should it be of any service to my friends, or those who may pursue the same course, it is freely at their service.

Having completed our cargo on the 6th of April, 1812, for our intended voyage, I received information that the bill for laying an embargo on all vessels in the harbours and waters of the United States, had passed both houses of Congress; and fearful lest the next mail from Washington, would bring the official instruction to the Collector for the port of New York, which would consequently defeat our plans, I immediately proceeded off Sandy Hook, where I remained until the 12th, when, having received the remainder of the crew, we departed, and steered for the Cape Verd Islands, in order to procure salt for curing seal skins, and completing our stock of water.

The following persons were on board the brig with myself: Valentine Barnard, (who was to conduct the Brig home,) Edmund Fanning, Bazilla Pease, Henry Ingham, mate; John Wines, carpenter; Havens Tenant, Jacob Green, Henry Gilchrist, Andrew Lott, William Seaman, steward; and John Spear, cook.

We arrived at Bonavista in thirty-five days, and took in salt, restowed the hold, and brought on board a large supply of hogs, goats, fowls, and vegetables, as all those articles there were abundant and cheap; but as sufficient water could not easily be obtained, the wells being three miles from port, I decided to run to St. Jago, from which, after the accomplishment of our object, I proceeded to the Falkland Islands. While crossing the equator, lon. $18^{\circ} 30'$, old father Neptune came saucily on board, and was received with the usual formalities. He was complimented with several bottles of the best from those novices who were even glad at so small a sacrifice to escape the foam of his lather box, and save themselves a ducking by his incensed majesty. Neptune is, indeed, an impudent fellow, but he is such a mighty water-drinker, that he ought to be pardoned for now and then demanding a hearty swig of grog from a novice, as the sea-water might otherwise disturb the tone of his thirsty stomach.

We experienced several heavy gales from the south to the west, which prevented our making the Falkland Islands until the 7th of September. We anchored in Hooker's Harbour, New Island, at 2 P. M. moored our ship, and commenced sending down yards, topmasts, &c. and were employed in putting the frame of a shallop of 19 tons on shore, which had been prepared in New York, with the intention of being put together here, in order to cruise among the islands in pursuit of seal, and supply the men at a distance from the ship with necessary stores. The next day the weather being fine, the frame was landed with the materials necessary for completing her; the brig was stripped and hauled further into the harbour, and moored over a sandy bottom in four fathoms water. Having been launched, the shallop was called "The young Nanina," and was immediately fitted for a cruise among the islands in quest of

seal. I went in her with ten men to the Jason Islands distant about thirty miles from the brig, on one of which I despatched nine of the hands, with their sealing apparatus, and sufficient stores to sustain them for six weeks. More seals are supposed to resort to the Jason than any other of the Falkland islands. They are distinguished by the names of Steeple, East, Grand and Flat Jason. My men were on the Steeple, which was considered the best station of the four.

Upon my return to New island, January 3d, I found there the ship Hope, of New York, Obed Chase master, who informed me of the declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain, brought me several letters from my family and friends, and among the rest, one from the owners of the brig, Messrs. John B. Murray and Son, who confirmed the news of declaration of war, and advised me to return with the vessel to the first port in the United States; as I would perceive by the agreement, that what related to the ship was rendered by the war null and void. As this island is frequently visited by English whalers, who are generally commissioned as letters of Marque, for the purpose of replenishing their water, I deemed it prudent on receiving information of the war, to remove the brig to a less frequented harbour, as she would become an easy prey to the whale ships of the enemy. I recalled my men from the Jasons, with the implements they used, giving them orders to leave behind their seal skins in stack; and so industriously did we labour, that in a single day we completely rigged the brig, and by the next evening we arrived at a harbour in the English Maloon, where we determined to lay up the vessel. But short-sighted mortals! how often do we labour for that which is to prove the means of disappointing us! and thus providence sometimes leaves us to ourselves that we may feel the folly of our own foresight, and yield voluntarily to that power which can alone guide and preserve us!

This harbour, which I had previously surveyed in cruising after seal, and which is now known by the name of Barnard's Harbour, had never been visited, I believe, except by myself, and promised, from its inland situation, and other advantages, security from gales or capture. It is formed at the mouth of a small lagoon, on the west side of

the English Maloon, twenty miles east of Canton Harbour, Swan island, and forty miles south from New Island. Its entrance is protected by four small islands, and its sides by vast and lofty hills, which render it, in my opinion, one of the best harbours in this part of the world. Here we stripped the brig of all her rigging and spars except the lower masts. The spars were put on shore to be secured from the weather, as we expected to remain here twelve months at least, since the prospect was good of obtaining a valuable cargo; and as we had learned that the orders in council were rescinded, we concluded that peace would be soon proclaimed between the two countries. Even should the war continue, and we be so fortunate as to acquire a full cargo, our chance of conveying it to the United States would be just as favourable as if we were to make the attempt with only a part. At all events, the time in collecting a full freight would pass much more pleasantly than in the walls of an English prison; and if in completing it, the war should not have terminated, and we should have the misfortune to be captured on the passage, we would not have so long a time to spend in confinement, as if we now made the effort and became prisoners of war. I accordingly assembled the crew and stated to them my views respecting the propriety of remaining here until the vessel was loaded, or the conclusion of peace; but, as our bread, at the present rate of allowance, would soon be expended, I proposed that it should be reduced to three and a half pounds a week per man, inasmuch as so little salt provisions were required, the islands being so amply furnished with fresh animal food. My propositions were fully acceded to by all the party, who cheerfully and diligently continued their labours.

During the fine weather the shallop was despatched to the Jasons, to bring away the skins which had been left there. The remainder of the crew, with myself, was employed in stripping and mooring the brig, or on shore making such arrangements for the approaching winter, as would best enable us to pass it with safety and comfort. While the shallop was gone, I frequently went in the boat with a few of the men in search of seals, and whenever she returned, it was my intention to unite the whole crew, and explore all the shores of the islands. In one of our boat

excursions we left the brig with a strong breeze at south-west, and proceeded to a group of small islands, distant about fifteen miles to the north-west, in a large open bay, named by Byron St. George's Bay. Here we killed about sixty seals, but our water being nearly expended, the keys not yielding any, and the wind also increasing, we were obliged to leave the greatest part of them and proceed to the English maloon for fresh water to quench our intolerable thirst. After sailing about three miles before the wind, we arrived at the Maloon, and landed with great difficulty, owing to the violence of the surf. And here we were, a small band of parched and weary pilgrims, traversing the hills and valleys in search of the cooling beverage.

To value our blessings we ought sometimes to be deprived of them, and cheap as a single draught of water may appear to those who are surfeited by the gift, it would convey richer transport to the soul of the famished sufferer than all which the world can offer. Such were the emotions we indulged, when, after long searching, we found a fine run of water, from which we drank as if we had never before partaken of the blessing. Having sated our thirst, we looked round for shelter from the gale, which was blowing with immense fury; but after consulting many expedients, we hauled the boat up and turned her over, and this served as a comfortable shelter during the week we remained on the island. Our time was passed in shooting geese and ducks, with which that group particularly abounds. The storm having abated, we carried to the brig our skins and poultry, and the shallop having returned with the articles for which she was sent, we immediately prepared her for the contemplated cruise. We took on board bread sufficient for three months, at the rate of three and a half pounds a week per man. Water, wild hogs, and fowls the islands produced in abundance; the hogs were easily taken by our dog, the fowls were either shot or killed with clubs.

Having taken between three and four hundred seals on Barnard's Island, on the 6th and 7th, we prepared to depart, but the wind blew with such violence from the south-west, as to render it impossible to weather Cape Orford, that being the north-west point of the English Maloon: however, we beat

up as far as Fox Island communicating with the Great Malloon, and to which access may be had at low water. Having killed there a number of sea elephants, we stowed the shallop with as much of their blubber as she could hold, and made our way back to the brig. We set up our try-works on shore, and commenced boiling out the oil; and immediately prepared the shallop for a continuance of the winter's cruise, but were prevented by contrary winds from the westward.

While at anchor, in the month of April, in Fox Bay, on the S. E. side of the English malloon, we descried heavy columns of smoke rising in the direction of the Anacan Islands, which are so low as not to be perceptible from where we were. Reflecting on this unusual appearance, I suspected that they arose from the fires of Spaniards, possibly from Buenos Ayres, on one of the Anacans, as I had often heard that the Spanish government was in the habit of sending out every year a Guarda Costa, to examine their harbours and passes for foreign vessels, and if any were found, to order them off immediately: and so apprehensive were they that the subjects of a foreign power might form even a temporary settlement, for the purpose of procuring seal skins and sea-elephant's oil, that they often set fire to the tushooks, and thus destroyed the harbours of the seal, to prevent them as much as possible from resorting to these islands. I had almost resolved to go to the Anacans for seal, but as I could not banish the apprehension of falling into the hands of the Spaniards, I determined to remain at our present station until I should ascertain by whom these fires had been kindled.

We were now employed in examining the shores of the islands in the bay, in our pursuit of seal, of which we took several. As the columns of smoke continued to ascend in the same direction, I began to conjecture a variety of causes. Might they not proceed from hordes of the enemy, who might possibly use it as a decoy to secure us in their power? Did they arise from daring adventurers like ourselves, who were either preparing their food, or trying out the oil which they had collected? But such a supposition was improbable, as it is very rare that vessels touch at the Anacans. Occasionally the crew of a boat or a shallop be-

longing to a sealing vessel may land for a few hours in quest of seals, but never, except in case of shipwreck or contrary winds, are they known to remain in places so desolate. The fires then were possibly lighted by some unfortunate shipwrecked mariners as signals of distress, who, without food and clothing, might be dragging out the last remains of life without a pitying hand to administer relief. I held a consultation with some of the party on the subject, and we determined immediately to go to the Anacans.

These islands, which are three in number, viz. Eagle, George, and Barren, lie at the S. E. entrance of Falkland Sound, and are separated from the S. W. part of the Spanish Maloon by Jason streight, which is from two to three miles wide. Eagle Island, the principal of them, is about ten miles long, and from two to three in breadth. George and Barren are from five to six miles long, and from one to two in width. They present nothing but darkness and desolation to the eye; their sole vegetable productions are a species of coarse long grass and scattered patches of tushook, which every where abounds upon all the islands on this coast. They are surrounded by numerous reefs and keys, which oppose a perpetual barrier to the approach of vessels; and woe to the unhappy mariner whom contending winds dash against this inhospitable region, for here he will find deliverance from the waves to be only a prelude to a more lingering and awful death.

We now made sail from Fox Bay with a fine breeze from the N. W. and anchored the same day at Jack's harbour, at the N. E. end of Eagle Island, and despatched the crew in quest of seal. Strong gales, with heavy rain from the N. W. were now experienced, and several times we thought we heard the report of guns, but we could not be positive, as the sound might be occasioned by the breaking of the sea against the rocks from the opposite side of the island. It might be distant thunder, the last echoes of which were dying upon the waters; that they were signal guns of distress we had not the remotest doubt, and in this we were confirmed by the return of some of our party from the south, who had also listened to the report of guns, and this established the probability of the belief in question.

In any other situation than ours, what a trifle would this

circumstance seem! In the bustle of society, where every one is absorbed in his own particular interests, it would require something unusual to awaken the attention; but here man is no less the creature of his passions, but only on a smaller scale; he perpetually requires something to rouse him from his apathy—something to call his industry into play—something by which he may evidence that his powers came originally from God, and that he was sent into the world to benefit his fellow-creatures. Without this stimulus, adapted to every circumstance and situation, how would we degenerate into mere selfish animals! My curiosity and that of my companions were aroused to the utmost; we reasoned only like men—inquisitive men, and we resolved to discover the cause of our solicitude.

CHAPTER II.

THE DISCOVERY.

*What sound is that which steals upon my ear?
Is it the groan of suffering nature near?
What sight is that which breaks upon my eye?
Is it the tear of poor mortality?*

WE got under weigh with a light breeze from W. S. W. and worked down towards the S. W. part of the island, for a small harbour called Shallop's Cove, where we intended leaving the shallop until we had searched the whole island for seal; in the mean time, the boat with the sealing crew was strictly examining the shores for the same purpose. At one P. M. we hailed the discovery boat to come along side, and at the same time perceived a flag-staff, on the weather or opposite side of the island, which had the appearance of a ship's top-gallant-mast. I was now convinced that the smoke we had seen, proceeded from fires made on this island by the crew or survivors from some wrecked vessel; and to strengthen this conviction, Mr. Fanning informed me, that in coursing the shore he had found a new mockason, and also a seal which had been lately killed and partly skinned.

While we were at dinner, Tenant Havens, who was at the helm, saw a man on a high part of the island coming towards us. We immediately repaired on deck; and in a few moments eight or ten persons were observed on the beach, and as many more were rapidly coming from the direction of the flag-staff towards the same place: among the latter party, to our great surprise, we noticed a female, whose exertions and fleetness were not surpassed by many

of her male companions. Surveying the men, I saw with pleasure one or two who wore the uniform of British marines. As this immediately banished all apprehensions of their being Spaniards, I began to devise the most effectual means of aiding those unfortunates, whom I now conjectured to have belonged to some British man-of-war, which had been cast away on this desolate island. Although they were enemies to my country, I apprehended no danger or loss from relieving them from their perilous situation; as I felt assured that by rendering them this assistance I would bind them to me, by the strongest ties of gratitude. Alas! it was impossible for me to surmise the difficulties, and sufferings in which I should involve myself for nearly four long wretched years, almost two of which were passed on an inclement, desolate, and uninhabited island, where, destitute of every thing necessary to human comfort, I endured every suffering which humanity is capable of, except death; and to that I should have been the prey, if the great Supreme had not deigned to bless my unremitting and almost unparalleled efforts:—but I will not pursue these reflections. To cheer those who had assembled on the beach with a prospect of relief, we hoisted American colours, which they no sooner saw than they manifested every symptom of the most extravagant joy: they clasped their hands; they embraced and apparently congratulated each other with as much ardour as though their deliverance were already effected. We stood close in shore, hailed, and eagerly inquired to what ship or nation they belonged. They replied that their ship was the *Isabella*, of London, which was wrecked on the island, on her passage from Port Jackson, new South Wales, to London; our boat was instantly sent to bring some of them on board, and returned with seven or eight men and a serjeant of marines. The people on shore were so anxious to get into the boat, that the crew was compelled immediately to shove off, to prevent her from sinking; and so eager were some of them to get on board, that they followed the boat a distance through the water.

Those who came on board informed us, that they were wrecked on this place on the night of the 9th February, 1813, and that their situation had been very distressing.

About a mile along the shore, I saw a number of persons standing together, with an English union jack flying over their heads, and on inquiry I was informed that the captain was among them. The boat was despatched for him, and he came off, accompanied by Gen. Holt, (formerly of the Irish patriots,) and Capt. Durie of the 73d regiment; who gave me a more detailed account of their deplorable situation: that as winter was approaching, in that inhospitable climate, their only shelter was temporary huts, formed of pieces of wreck and sails; that they found no other means of subsistence, but what few provisions they had saved from the ship; that they were almost denied the consolation of hope, for no other prospect presented itself, than a painful, lingering death, as the termination of their sufferings. Yet, although they felt so acutely the horrors of their own situation, after being rescued from the jaws of this most dreadful of all deaths, they could traitorously deprive me of my vessel and abandon me, as will appear in the sequel, to the same horrors, and thus prove how corrupt and abandoned human nature is when the slave of its own passions; but my painful recollections have carried me from my subject. The captain, whose name was George Higton, further informed us, that after his disaster, he repaired and fitted out the long boat in the best manner their circumstances admitted, and had despatched her about three months previously, in charge of Capt. Brooks, a passenger, and George Davis, mate of the late ship, who were accompanied by Lieut. London, and three seamen, an American, an Englishman, and a Spaniard; that there were yet on the island forty-seven persons, men, women, and children; that the boat was supplied with stores for three months at a rate established by a committee soon after the ship was wrecked, viz. two pounds of bread and two pounds of salt provisions a man per week: and in the event of their not attaining relief, it was left discretionary with Capt. Brooks either to return to the wreck or attempt a passage to South America; but as no accounts had been received of the boat since her departure, they had been compelled to abandon all expectation from that source. When I was informed that the ship was only one hundred and eighty tons, and of course that her boat was small,

and those in her unacquainted with the tide rips* among the islands, which occasion a very confused sea running in all directions, so as to render it impossible for a boat of her size to live a single moment in one of them. As it had frequently been the unhappy fate of boats with their crews to be swallowed up and lost, I was apprehensive that that had been the lot of the boat and her crew. Capt. Higton also said that he had undertaken to construct a craft out of the wreck of the ship, to carry them to the main; but that he had a very indifferent carpenter, whose tools were few and out of order, and who had neither forge, planks, tar, nor pitch. That a man should undertake to build from only pieces of a wreck, without the articles he had mentioned, a vessel sufficient to carry fifty persons with necessary stores more than a thousand miles, which was the distance to Buenos Ayres, the nearest port on the main, struck me as the most visionary scheme which had ever been attempted. I had heard of castle building, but never of ship building in the air: and nothing in my opinion could justify so chimerical attempt, but the extremity to which he was reduced. He inquired if I could furnish him with what he wanted, as he was very anxious to finish his vessel. I agreed to supply him with a forge, tar, pitch, and tools, and if he wanted the assistance of my carpenter, who was engaged in sealing, that he might have him by furnishing another man in his place. But as I had no timber or plank, it was not in my power to assist him. I assured him that I would visit them as soon as I had secured the shallop in a safe anchorage in the cove, distant about three miles, and directly opposite to the flag-staff.

Gen. Holt and Capt. Durie having families on shore, expressed a wish to be landed, that they might enjoy as soon as possible the pleasure of communicating to them the happy change in their prospects, elevating them from the abyss of despair to the summit of hope; and the men were also desirous of satisfying the curiosity of their companions in misfortune. In compliance with their wishes, they were all landed.

* These are occasioned by violent seas meeting the tide at some promontory or bluff, occasioning the most dangerous agitation and confusion of the waves, in encountering which many boats, and even shallops, have been lost.

While conversing on board, we continued tacking along shore, but, owing to the lightness of the wind, which was directly ahead, we were prevented from arriving at the anchorage till nine P. M. A sergeant and two men were sent by Capt. Durie to conduct us to their encampment. Hunter and myself, under the guidance of the sergeant, proceeded across the island, and were directed to the hut of Capt. Durie, by whom and his lady we were politely received. On inquiring for captain Higton, we soon learned that it was not probable that we should see him. The reasons assigned for his absence, I shall from delicacy forbear to mention. Gen. Holt and his lady joined us, and were a pleasing addition to the party. The evening was passed in conversing about events previous and subsequent to their shipwreck, and the characters of the principal officers and leaders of the crew, and likewise of the passengers. These outlines were generally given by Mrs. Durie with great spirit and humour; but unfortunately, if correct, they were too deeply shaded to rely on the honour of those described. Those of Captain Higton and Samuel Ansel, a seaman, were very dark; and Sir Henry Brown Hays and Thomas Mattensen's were notoriously black, for their departure from those principles that distinguish the honest man and the gentleman from the felon and the depraved. We accepted the polite invitation of Gen. Holt and lady, to lodge in one of his huts, and were accommodated to the best of their ability.

On the 5th of April we took a general survey of the habitations, and of the small vessel they were building, and the remaining part of the wreck and cargo. The huts were erected on a high bluff, about a cable's length from the wreck; there were twelve or fourteen of these miserable shelters placed in the form of a square; the building, or larger hut, called by them the store-house, containing what provisions, wine, etc. they had saved from the ship, was placed in the centre. The sides of these tenements were constructed of dry tushook or bogs; the rafters of small spars or pieces of the wreck, and covered with sails or the skins of seals; the latter of which constituted a great part of the cargo. As I went among them, the people appeared much interested in conversing with us about the brig and her crew, and in return recounting the history of their

misfortunes and blighted hopes. The sudden change they experienced from misery to happiness, at the prospect they now indulged of returning to their native land, families, and friends, was described in animated terms.

Whilst viewing the vessel they were building,* I fell in with Capt. Higton, who invited me to his hut; I accompanied him to his residence, where I saw his *chere amie*, who appeared perfectly at her ease. He never introduced the subject of his crew or passengers, nor his intentions respecting them; and when I addressed a question to him, his only reply was a cold monosyllabical yes or no, delivered with an air distant and reserved. After wasting a few minutes in his *too agreeable* society, he graciously told me that he suspected breakfast was waiting for me at Capt. Durie's. After so delicate an intimation to weigh anchor, I retired with all the respect due to *so important* a personage, and went to Capt. Durie's. We had Gen. Holt and lady to breakfast with us. I related the reception I had received from Capt. Higton, and that as far as it respected the future fate of his passengers and crew, he appeared to be as unconcerned as if they were all at home, enjoying the comforts of life in the bosom of their families. Whilst it was undecided respecting the wreck, and in what manner we should assist the sufferers, I advised Fanning and Hunter to proceed to George Island for seal. I told Capt. Durie and the rest that I would call on them at my return, which would be in a few days; and that then we should endeavour to ascertain if Capt. Higton felt disposed to make arrangements to return to Europe; assuring them, at the same time, that it would afford me pleasure to exert all my abilities to forward their departure from these desolate shores; and if, on my return, Capt. Higton still continued to conceal his intentions, or still prosecuted his visionary

* Which was on a high bluff, considerably distant beyond their huts. It was very laborious to carry their timber, etc. so far up the steep declivity. She had two or three streaks of plank, and was most injudiciously placed; for if they had materials to finish her, they might say with Robinson Crusoe of his canoe, "I never thought how I should get her to the water." One of the mariners was a gimblet maker; he took charge as blacksmith; the sergeant had made him a canvass bellows; his anvil was one of the ship's guns heavily loaded, as I was told; indeed, I saw that the bore of the cannon was nearly filled with something, but I could not decide what.

scheme of building a vessel, I would, although I considered the project unattainable, send my carpenter with his tools, and all that could be spared from the shallop, and would then immediately proceed to the brig, and return with every article that would be serviceable to them. On taking leave of our new friends, Mrs. Durie expressed her deep regret at our departure; and when we were nearly across the island, we observed Gen. Holt and Capt. Durie following us; and on joining us Capt. Durie stated, that Mrs. Durie had persuaded him, with tears, to use his best endeavours to prevail upon me to take her and her children along with us, as she would prefer all the dangers and hardships she might encounter in our small vessel, to remaining on the island, being apprehensive that the treatment I had received from Capt. Higton might induce me to return to the brig without them, or at least prevent me from renewing the disinterested offers of service I had already made for their relief. We retraced our way to the camp, and found Mrs. Durie in tears: I complied with her request, and offered to take her, with her family and all her effects, immediately on board the shallop, and though it was not my calculation to return so soon, yet we would bend our course of sailing towards the brig, in which she could remain until our departure, when we would convey them to the United States, from whence they could procure a passage to some port in the British dominions. Gen. Holt hearing these proposals, wished to make a similar arrangement for himself and family. I stated to him my entire inability to make the same arrangement in his case as I had proposed to Capt. Durie; that I was very desirous of being serviceable to all, and if Capt. Higton would state his wishes, and candid proposals, I had no doubt but that I might be enabled to carry them all to a port in South America, from whence they could proceed directly to England.

During this conversation Capt. Higton was standing near us, but not so near as to hear it; for he avoided the company of Capt. Durie and lady on account of some dispute. Gen. Holt said, "I have conversed with Capt. Higton on the subject, but his only answer was, we must not appear too anxious to get off, for in that case the Americans might take advantage of us." I replied, that Capt. Higton

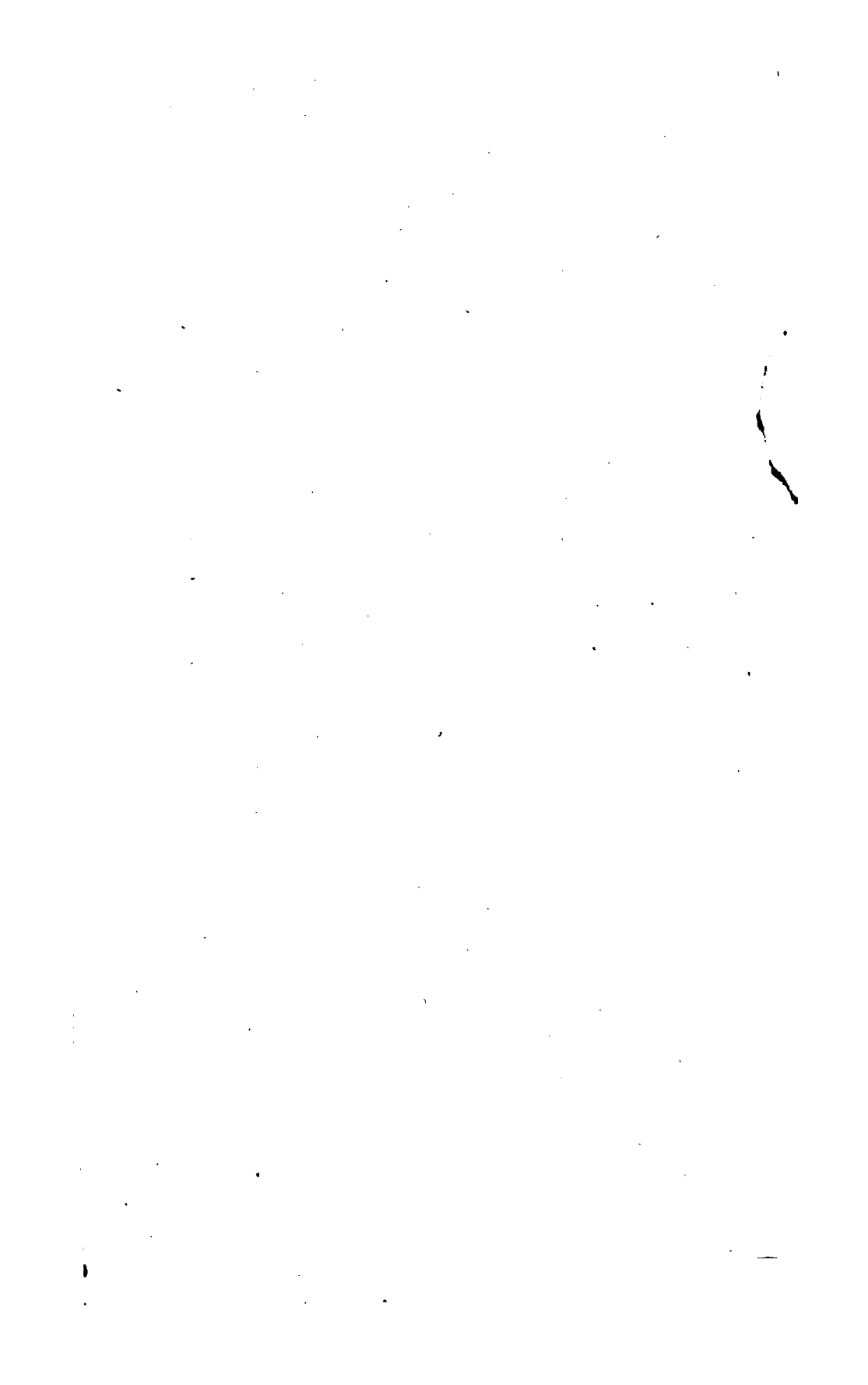
had formed a wrong opinion of us; that our motive in coming to them was not to take advantage of their distress, but to relieve it to the full extent of our power; that I was still willing to fulfil my previous proposals as far as was practicable to relieve them from their present sufferings, and was ready, without remuneration from any one, to receive them all on board the brig, and proceed immediately for South America or the United States. Although such a procedure would entirely destroy the plan of our voyage, yet humanity induced me to make that sacrifice to rescue them from falling a prey to the rigour of the approaching winter; but as it was unreasonable that I should solicit as a favour the conferring on them the inestimable benefit of restoring them to their country, home, and friends; I therefore added, as a preliminary, that the captain and crew should abandon all claim to the wreck and cargo, of which it was impossible for them to carry any part to England, and this might partly reimburse me for the loss I must sustain, but that all private property should be restored. No care had been taken of the ruined effects which were scattered about the island, and a few casks of sperm oil, which the sea had thrown upon the beach, was the only part of them that could be saved. Gen. Holt repeated this conversation to Capt. Higton, who was now convinced of the impracticability of building a vessel, as every one objected to remaining with him for that purpose. Capt. Higton appeared surprised at the liberality of our demands, and the benevolence of our motives, and unhesitatingly acquiesced; and a written agreement was drawn up to the above effect, with this addition, that the crew of the wrecked vessel should assist in securing and putting on board the brig every part of the cargo that could be found, and should be entirely on the same footing as the men belonging to the brig; that stores of every description should be delivered into our charge, and that all should receive the same allowance of provisions.

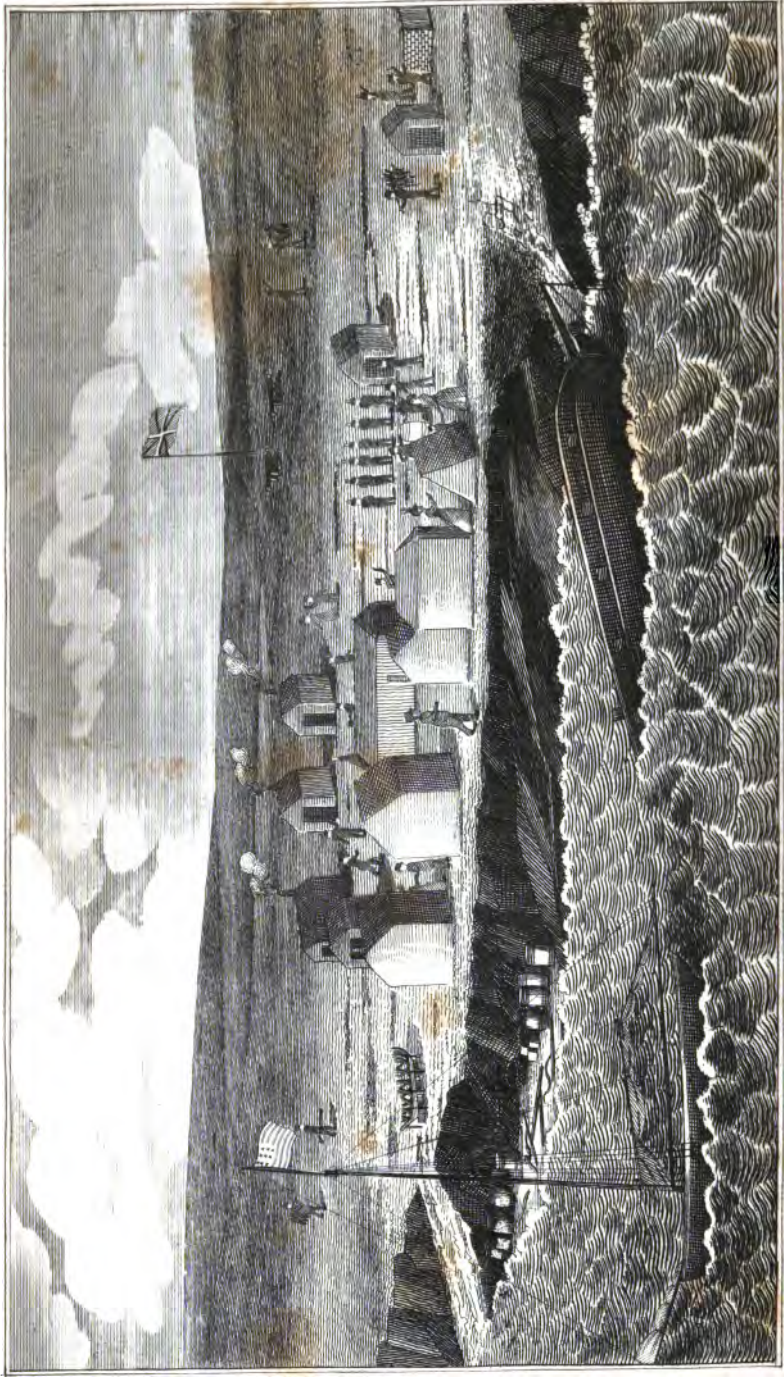
The additional article was publicly read on the 6th and approved of by all, and Capt. Higton expressed a desire to be taken off as soon as possible; but previous to their signing agreement we thought it advisable to inform them of the existing war between Great Britain and the United States, which we were convinced they knew nothing of, as our crew

had positive orders not to mention it; but we were now induced to make the disclosure lest they should discover it, and suspect us of having concealed it from interested motives, and might thus think themselves justifiable in taking advantage of us at sea, in altering the course of the vessel to any port they thought proper, which, from their superior numbers, they could easily effect. We accordingly imparted it to Capt. Durie, Capt. Higton, and Gen. Holt, requesting Capt. Durie to inform the marines who were under his command, Capt. Higton the sailors, and Gen. Holt the passengers. Each division was drawn up in line, and was informed of the war between the two countries, with the request, that they would not violate the agreement that had been concluded, but conduct themselves as though there was no difference between the two governments. The disclosure did not appear to make any alteration in the minds of the crew and passengers. I must except the already infamous Sir Henry Brown Hays, who endeavoured to prevail upon the others not to abide in any manner by the agreement, but to compel us to take them directly to South America or England. The rest, far from joining his base project, treated him and his advice with the most marked contempt, and immediately signed the articles first made with us; at the same time we informed the titled but pardoned convict*, that unless he did the same he should be left on the island.

After having, as we thought, prevented the probability of any misunderstanding, we increased each person's allowance of bread from two and a half to four pounds a week, as the quantity on board the brig, and that which was saved from the wreck, would allow of such an increase, even if we should be detained on those islands the greater part of the winter. Sir H. B. Hays still remaining obstinate, we weighed his and his attendant's allowance separate from the others, and sent it to them; thinking by this to intimate to him, that unless he would lay aside his opposition, all personal intercourse with him would cease: but it was not our intention to proceed to the extremity of leaving

* He had been sentenced to Botany Bay for life; after passing fourteen years there he was pardoned.





IN WHALING STATION

VIEW OF THE WRECK OF THE BRITISH SHIP ISABELLA.

him on the island, although this desolate situation was the fittest residence for such a man.

Captain and Mrs. Durie desired that I would take them and their family in the shallop to the brig, which was immediately complied with; and to make room for their baggage, I ordered the hold of the shallop to be cleared of the seal skins and other articles, with which it was filled; and these we were obliged to leave on the island. I made the cabin as comfortable as possible for their reception. We also took on board Mary Ann Spencer, as an attendant on Mrs. Durie; a woman in the meridian of life, of abandoned habits, and mistress to Lieut. London, who went in the boat with Capt. Brooks in quest of relief, and who left his effects in her charge: also a drummer and his wife, eleven sailors, late of the wrecked vessel, and four of my seamen, for the purpose of rigging the ship and bringing her round. I left on the island, with Capts. Hunter and Fanning, four men, and the boat belonging to the brig, with directions to save what part of the ship and cargo they could, and transport it across the island to Shallop's Cove; from which place I intended to take it in the shallop to the brig, when she should arrive in Jack's Harbour. The shallop being ready at two P. M. on the 8th, we sailed from the cove for Bernard's Harbour, distant one hundred and ten miles west north west; the wind blowing heavily, we deemed it imprudent, in so small a vessel, to venture into the open sea until it had moderated, and therefore anchored in Jack's Harbour.

On the 9th we weighed anchor, and with light breezes blowing from S. S. W. put out into Falkland Sound; at sunrise the wind came round to W. N. W. and blew a violent gale. We took a double reef in the main-sail, and made short tacks to go under the lee of the land, and, if possible, get to the anchorage in Fox Bay before night. About ten A. M. being near the middle of the sound, we discovered a small boat to windward, coming before the wind and sea. Suspecting her to be the jolly boat, which had been despatched in search of aid for the wrecked; we hove to, picked her up, and took her on deck, and Thomas Mattinson, who had charge of her, with two boys and a marine. The dangers to which those men had been exposed, in an open boat and

in so tempestuous a sea, were great ; as they expected every moment that their boat would be swallowed up, and that they would be buried beneath the raging billows ; but, instead of that, they were unexpectedly rescued from a watery grave. They were extremely astonished, and they could not but wonder whence we came ; and more especially Mattinson, who, while his crew was gone below, had not moved from the place where he was first placed when hauled on deck, but he sat for a long time like one bewildered, apparently distrusting his sense of seeing. A heavy sea striking us, I asked him what would have been his fate had he then been in the boat ? His answer was, " God only knows, but who are you, and what am I aboard of ? " I informed him. He observed, that it was but a few moments after he saw us that he found himself on board ; that at first sight of the vessel it appeared as though she had risen from out of the sea to save him. At eight P. M. we anchored in Fox Bay. On going below, I found that the late dangers through which he had passed, had made so little impression on the debased and brutal mind of Mattinson, that he was already completely intoxicated with the wine he had plundered from a cask containing a few gallons, which was reserved for the use of the females.

The wind blew so heavily from the W. the next day, that we were compelled to continue at anchor. The ungrateful wretch, Mattinson, whom I yesterday preserved from a premature grave, inquired " how American prize money would drink ? " The infamous character I had heard of this man, would have induced me to refuse taking him on board the shallop, had there been any probability of his reaching the shore.

Capt. Durie and myself being equally anxious to effect a riddance of Mattinson, we told him that now he could cross to the wreck with safety ; but the two boys and the marine who had accompanied him, pleaded with so much earnestness to be permitted to remain on board, that, overcome by their entreaties, I reluctantly consented. At sunrise we got under weigh, and run along the coast till we were abreast of Port Howard, when the wind shifted to W. N. W. and blew very heavily, which obliged us to put back, and at four P. M. we anchored in Port Howard.

We beat round on the 13th to Arch Island Harbour, where we anchored in the evening, the wind blowing strongly from W. N. W. which continued from this till the 20th, with very little intermission. In the mean time we made several abortive attempts to weather Cape Meredith. As this was impossible, in a small vessel like ours, having on board more than twenty persons and their baggage, which nearly filled the hold, obliging most of the party to be on deck, and keeping her constantly out of trim, I returned to the anchorage, and determined not to make another attempt unless the wind was fair.

I ordered the crew to be prepared with a change of clothes, and bread for two days, in order to travel across to the brig, being distant between thirty and forty miles. We landed with sixteen men and the two boys, leaving on board Capt. Durie and family, the drummer and his wife, and Henry Gilchrist, one of my own men, in whose care I left the shallop. We proceeded to the brig; after great fatigue and suffering, occasioned by travelling over mountains and fording deep and rapid streams of water in the valleys, we reached the brig at six o'clock the same evening.

On the 24th of April I returned to the shallop, accompanied by Havens Tenant, to assist me in bringing her round, arrived there the same day at 4 o'clock P. M. found them well, and was congratulated by all on my return. Strong winds from the W. N. W. accompanied by small rain, continued until the 28th, when the wind died away to a perfect calm. At twelve, midnight, we had light breezes from N. E. got under way immediately, and stood out for Cape Meredith. The wind having changed to W. N. W. on the 29th, we stood out for sea, and after reefing our sails, at day break stood in, and made the land, Cape Meredith bearing N. E. and distant about four leagues: at two P. M. we landed in Two Island Harbour, at the entrance of Port Stephens, and accompanied the ladies on shore, for the benefit of exercise. While taking a short walk on the beach, we fell in with a sea lion, which, after an obstinate resistance, I despatched with my lance; we also met with a number of clap matches, which we killed with our clubs. After conducting the ladies on board, we returned to the shore, skinned the seals, collected some drift wood, shot a few geese, and went on board.

We run round Cape Orford, anchored in Canton Harbour, Swan Island, where I found, according to previous arrangement, a boat from the brig, for the purpose of procuring hogs and geese for the ship's use. As our numbers were so greatly augmented by the crew and passengers from the ship, for present supplies of animal food we were compelled, by the uncertainty of the time we should have to remain here, to rely principally upon what could be procured on shore in hunting and fowling; for it would have been imprudent, as long as other supplies could be obtained, to have recourse to our salt provisions before we got to sea.

Having taken on board our hogs and geese, and sailed for Barnard's Harbour, we arrived at the brig at twelve M. From this time until about the 16th, we were employed in taking our oil on board, stowing the hold, and in rigging and fitting out the brig as staunch as possible, so as to be prepared to stand the bad weather which prevails in these latitudes in the winter months. The shallop was despatched in charge of Henry Ingham, to Eagle Island, in order to transport the cargo, or such other articles from the wreck as Hunter Fanning might select. After an unsuccessful attempt to get out of the harbour on the 19th, the wind having settled to a calm, Mattinson and some of the crew came aft, and showed a mutinous disposition, as he told them he could get the brig round to the wreck himself. These proceedings gave me some uneasiness, for I felt assured that, if instigated and led by this ruffian, they should attempt to capture the brig, and deprive me of the command, they would eventually succeed; as with my limited means and numbers I could not oppose to them any effectual resistance. Desirous of ascertaining, if possible, the intentions of the majority on board, Capt. Durie and myself examined them, when they all, with the exception of Mattinson, declared that they would obey my orders.

Our next endeavour was to beat out of the harbour, trusting to chance whether we should procure a safe anchorage before night, being in an inland sea, among strong and irregular currents, with no harbour under our lee, and a long and dark night approaching, which might be accompanied with a heavy gale, which was very common at this time of the year. We worked up along the shore of

the Great Maloon, till sunset, when, being abreast of the Deep Lagoon, I was under the necessity of running in to make an anchorage for the night, which I did at the risk of losing the brig, the entrance being narrow and between two high heads, where the sea beats in violently; and what increased the danger, was the darkness of the night and its falling calm just before we gained the entrance; we were then obliged to send the boat ahead to tow us, there not being sufficient wind to steer; however at eight P. M. we anchored inside of the two heads, in forty fathoms water, a heavy swell setting in from W. N. W. to which we were exposed, and lay open to the wind if it came from any point between the N. and E. We suffered much anxiety during the night, from the fear that the wind might come from that quarter, which would probably have endangered the brig and the lives of all on board.

The clouds were passing rapidly on the 21st from the S. W. and afforded us a prospect of getting out to sea, or up to New Island, where we might remain to take advantage of the first fair wind for our destined port. At four A. M. the wind changed to the S. and blew a heavy gale; at day-light we got under weigh, set close reef fore and main top-sails, and run for Loop's Head, the N. E. part of Swan Island; heavy gales were now accompanied with snow and hail, and twelve M. came to with the small bower, in Coffin's Harbour, New Island. Gale still continuing with increased violence, we let go the best bower, veered away on both cables until we were within half their length of the rocks astern, when she brought up with nearly the whole of both cables; we downed lower yards, and housed topmasts. This day ended with tremendous gales, attended with hail and snow; a part of the crew was sick, and the remainder not having sufficient clothing to encounter the severe weather, was almost frozen, and unable to render much assistance.

There was one continued gale from the 22d until the 3d June, from S. S. E. to the S. W. As the storms and severe cold at this season of the year are generally of long duration, and having considered the deplorable situation in which we should be placed, if any accident occurred to the brig, I determined to use every precaution to ensure our safety. From my responsibility to the owners of the vessel, I re-

commended to Capts. Val. Barnard, Pease, and Durie to strip the brig and safely moor her until favourable weather; they all coincided with me on the plan, which was to secure the vessel the first opportunity that offered. We moored her in Hooker's Harbour, close in shore, under Burnt Island; we unbent the sails and made all secure. A party on shore went out to shoot the different kinds of wild fowl, with which the island abounds. All now deemed it proper to remain on the island a few weeks, rather than encounter the risk of proceeding to sea at this tempestuous season; as the weather, at the expiration of that time, we had reason to believe would become more settled and moderate.

CHAPTER III.

THE TREACHERY.

Not faster yonder rowers' might
Flings from their oars the spray;
Not faster yonder rippling bright
That tracks the shallop's course in light
Melts in the lake away;
Than men from memory erase
The benefits of former days.—*W. Scott.*

LIFE is indeed filled with vicissitudes. The changes of a natural day are a striking picture of the bright and gloomy circumstances in which we may be placed. Who can, after all his calculations, expect unclouded success, and promise himself hopes without clouds of disappointment? Our situation had been cheerless, but not without its comforts; but we little dreamed of the singular reverses that were to happen, and blight so soon our few remaining hopes.

Being in want of fresh provisions on the 10th for the supply of the passengers and crew, I proceeded to Beaver, one of the adjacent Islands, with four men who had volunteered their services, viz. Jacob Green, one of my crew, and an American citizen; and Sam. Ansel, Jos. Albrook, and James Louder, British subjects, late of the *Isabella*. Having procured a sufficient number of wild hogs to load the boat, we departed, and about ten o'clock arrived at New Island Harbour, when we discovered, to our inexpressible surprise, that the vessel was gone!—but where? We instantly landed, hauled up the boat, and awaited the approach of day-light in the most impatient and tormenting anxiety, but still cherishing a hope, that we might discover a letter, which would inform us of the reason. But in vain did we search, for although they might have deposited one in a bottle, and

buried or suspended it in some conspicuous place, yet, after a long and fruitless search, we were reluctantly compelled to abandon all expectation of finding any communication from the vessel. We were so confused and irritated that we could hardly persuade ourselves that we had been thus barbarously deserted, until we were constrained, by the certainty of the fact, to turn our thoughts to ourselves, and to devise means for prolonging our existence.

To be reduced to this deplorable and almost hopeless state of wretchedness, by the treachery and ingratitude of those for whose relief I had long been labouring, and who, by our unremitting exertions were raised from the lowest depths of despair, to a prospect of restoration to all the endearments of country and home, was dreadful in the extreme, and what was my return? To be betrayed and abandoned; and at the very time when I was actually engaged in providing subsistence for them, to cowardly avail themselves of my absence in procuring additions to their comfort, and plunge me into a situation at which humanity revolts, without scarcely any garments but those on our backs, and those considerably worn, to withstand, without shelter, the severity of a winter on this barren island, without stores or bread, or any thing that would answer as a substitute, and under the apprehension that the island would not afford game sufficient for us to exist upon. Wild hogs and game there were; but of the former we depended only on our faithful dog; and of the latter we had no prospect, as our ammunition was expended.

While reflecting on these circumstances, it occurred to me, that possibly the brig had gone into Beaver Island Harbour to take us off; and she could have entered it without being perceived by us, as we were engaged in hunting on the opposite side of it. The longer I meditated, the more improbable it appeared, that the crew and passengers could have so entirely divested themselves of every spark of humanity, as to leave us exposed to all the horrors and sufferings we must necessarily endure in this inhospitable climate. The weather being moderate, we went to the lee side of Beaver Island, whereas yesterday we were on the weather side; and cheered by the hope that we

should find the brig there, we entered the harbour, preferring to be considered, and even treated as prisoners of war, and deprived of all our property, to being abandoned here; for in that case I would have nothing to cheer me, but every thing to fill me with the most gloomy forebodings. But on our arrival at Beaver Island Harbour, we were fated to endure, alas! the almost insupportable anguish of neither finding the brig nor discovering any trace that she had been in the harbour; thus our last gleam of hope, died away, like most of those favourite pursuits on which we place our hearts. Yet we trusted that Heaven had not abandoned us poor forlorn wretches, thus cruelly abandoned of men. We concluded, notwithstanding the dangers we must encounter, and which, under any other circumstances, we should have deemed insurmountable in an open boat, on account of the sudden changes in the weather, and the great tide rips which we must unavoidably pass, that we would attempt to effect a passage to Eagle Island, where the wreck was distant, about eighty miles.

The dread of remaining on these desolate islands, and a new, but faint hope, that possibly the pirates might have stopped there, to take on board the brig what they could of the wreck and cargo, and have left a written communication and some necessaries for us, inspired us with courage to face the dangers of the attempt. We therefore lightened the boat by throwing over four hogs, in order to make the passage in her with more safety, and retained four, which, in addition to the provisions we could procure at places where we might stop on account of bad weather, etc. would supply us during the passage, which we commenced at M. taking our course by the safest routes. After rowing the greatest part of the night, we landed on Island Harbour, the E. side of Swan Island, completely fatigued, by our exertions at the oar. Having been unavoidably compelled to fast all the time of our passage to this place, our sufferings were great, and we were necessitated to pass the remainder of the night on the open beach. The weather was so excessively cold, as to freeze that part of the beach which had been covered with the tide, to a considerable depth. Our clothes were wet, and the men frequently exclaimed that

they must perish; this harrowed up my already agitated feelings, since they looked to me for relief although suffering equally with themselves. What a blessed thing it is that captains and commanders are often supported, sometimes with almost superhuman fortitude to soothe down the murmurs and complaints, and unite the jarring tempers and interests of the men who are placed under them. It is a fortunate circumstance, when an individual thus situated feels himself thus sustained, and still more fortunate when those whom he directs are willing to listen to and obey his instructions.

The next morning, after considerable difficulty, we succeeded in kindling a fire, and cooking some of the pork for breakfast; which was the first food we had taken for the last twenty-four hours; after our meal we launched the boat and proceeded on our passage. The wind being ahead and fresh, the sail was consequently of no use; we rowed down for Barnard's Island against a heavy head sea, which frequently broke over the boat's bows; but having a favourable tide we soon got under the lee of Barnard's Island, being distant twelve miles. We avoided going round Cape Orford, from its being an inaccessible iron-bound shore, almost the whole distance from the commencement of the cape to Port Stephens, extending ten or twelve miles, and lying open to the prevailing winds, which throw in a heavy sea, and at all times dangerous tide rips; and there was no place within the whole space, where we could land with safety, or haul the boat up so as to prevent her from being injured, if not dashed into pieces; forming altogether the most perilous cape in this part of the world. We might have avoided the dangers of Cape Orford, by hauling our boat over a neck of land about two miles across, which would bring us into Port Stephens, without any dangerous places to pass, except Cape Meridith, where the distance from one landing to the other was but short, and the tide rips not so great. Having effected this, we thought that by waiting for a favourable day to pass the sound, we could prosecute the remainder of the passage to the wreck, liable only to sudden gales, frequently occurring at this inclement season of the year. We therefore proceeded directly towards the mouth of Mc. Cockling's Lagoon, which

is headed near the bay of Port Stephens, but separated by a strip of land about two miles wide, across which we intended to carry or drag the boat; but the wind blowing fresh and ahead, we could not reach it, but put into a small bay about one mile this side of the lagoon; the sun being down, we hauled up the boat and turned her over for a shelter. The night was very cold, with a light fall of snow.

This bay or cove is formed at the mouth of a valley, which lies between the mountains, with a gentle ascent of about a mile; and then gently tapers off with a gradual descent nearly the same distance; there we discovered that it was entered by water, which we had no doubt was the head of a lagoon that communicated with Port Stevens. We therefore decided to carry the boat across from thence, instead of proceeding to Mc. Cockling's Lagoon, as the distance from the two waters appeared to be less than at the latter place, and the saving of time and labour was very important to us: we therefore carried the oars, masts, sail, and other articles across, which occupied us till night, which we passed in the same manner as the last. In the morning we undertook the task, and a severe one it was, to get the boat to the water on the other side, and succeeded, after much fatigue and difficulty. We attempted to carry her, but were too much exhausted by our many privations to accomplish so much: about sunset she was floating in her proper element.

We proceeded down the lagoon, and if our conjecture of its communicating with Port Stephens were correct, there could, notwithstanding the darkness of the night and the falling snow, be no danger in proceeding down the bay. After running about three or four miles from the entrance of it, we were much surprised at finding ourselves in an open sea. The wind blowing fresh and fair, we kept before it to make a landing, as we had seen land in the direction we were steering previous to its becoming so hazy and dark; but to my astonishment, I found that we had run more than twice the distance of the breadth of Port Stephen's Bay, yet made no land, and the sea rose so as to break into the boat at times, which greatly alarmed us all. I began to fear and suspect that, in taking the boat across, we had mistaken the course, and that we were now running out to sea, and as un-

fortunately we had no compass, we could not ascertain the course we were steering, nor those we had steered in following the windings of the lagoon. All was conjecture: we were soon agreeably surprised to find breakers to the leeward; our next care on approaching the shore, which was lined with low flat rocks that were bare at low water, was to effect a landing without staving the boat; which, after much difficulty, we accomplished. It being low water, we were forced to haul the boat a considerable distance to reach high water mark, which at full tides was against a clay bank, intermixed with sand, fifteen or twenty feet perpendicular: on account of the darkness of the night, we could not find a safer situation. We removed the snow, which had fallen to the depth of six or eight inches, and turned up the boat, with her gunnel against the bank, for shelter: the four men not being provided with a change of dry clothes or stockings, suffered severely from the cold, as their clothing was worn threadbare, merely covering their nakedness, but affording very little warmth or yielding much protection from the severity of the weather. As soon as the boat was turned up, the poor fellows crept under it. As it afforded but a slight shelter from the wind and snow, they took their only blanket and wrapped their naked feet in it, weeping bitterly. If the authors of our extreme suffering could have beheld them for only a moment, it might perhaps have touched even their flinty hearts with pity, although they must have known the consequences that would ensue from their inhuman desertion. The dog laid down amongst them, alternately licking their feet and legs, appearing sensible of their distress, and desirous of relieving it. After changing my stockings, I made a hole with my knife in that part of the bank against which the boat rested, built a fire under it, by breaking up a few pieces of drift wood which we had brought with us, suspended the pot by a string from the gunnel, and boiled some pork for our supper and breakfast; for we supposed it now to be near day-light. While satisfying the cravings of hunger with the half-boiled pork, we were dreadfully alarmed by hearing the tide rapidly approaching, as in that case we would be obliged to turn up the boat, and remain in her till day-light, and at the same time be exposed to the fury of the surf, which might dash

the boat against the bank, and stave her to pieces: but these apprehensions were soon quieted, by observing that it was neap tide, and would not reach us.

On June the 17th, strong gales from the S. and severe cold were endured. At daybreak we crawled out from under the boat, and looked round, to ascertain, if possible, on what land we were; but all appeared strange, and our suspicions, that we had in our haste hauled the boat to the wrong place, were confirmed; and, taking our departure in the dusk of the evening, without a compass to take the bearings of Port Stephens, and the courses we had steered, I was completely at a loss to tell where or on what island we landed. I set to work, and broke up the remainder of the wood, for the purpose of cooking our breakfast of pork. As I knew that we should soon be in great want of wood and water, and as the preparing of this meal would consume the whole of both articles, I sent Jacob Green and Samuel Ansel along shore in search of a supply of both; but they returned almost frozen, without having been so fortunate as to procure either. We were now almost in a state of despair, but as I knew that despairing would not relieve us, after eating of the par-boiled pork, and melting some snow in the cooking pot for drink, I took Joseph Albrook with me, and went along shore in the other direction for wood and water. Having travelled about a mile, we came to a frozen pond, and on breaking the ice we found the water both fresh and good; we filled our boat keg, and left it on the beach, and continued to proceed along shore, in hopes to find some drift wood, when we fortunately fell in with four sea elephants. We immediately killed the smallest with our clubs, cut off the blubber, and carried it to the boat for fuel. By this successful attempt in procuring water, which we had almost despaired of, and the means of continuing our fire; and knowing that without these two indispensable articles we could not long have existed, our spirits and hopes were renewed.

The tender providence of Heaven is never known to leave us so destitute, without sending counterbalancing blessings to keep us from sinking. Where is the wretch that will deny that he enjoys some soothing hope, some lingering joy, that enable him to encounter the miseries of life,

and encourage him to prepare for a brighter reward hereafter? They who talk most about their sufferings, are little aware of the numerous blessings which are left behind, which far outbalance, if they would think aright, all the miseries they complain of.

The gale still continuing, with flurries of snow from the S. and generally lasting several days, and not uncommonly weeks at this season, we returned and killed the other three elephants, and secured the blubber for fuel, in case we should be detained here by foul weather.

Strong gales kept us close as possible on the 18th, under the boat, over a small blubber fire, the smoke of which turned the skin on all our faces pretty much of a colour. We began to consider what course to take, when the weather should become settled: I resolved to leave this shore as soon as it could be done with safety, and go over to the nearest land, which lay in an easterly direction, distant about ten or twelve miles, hoping when there I might discover whence we had come, or where we had first landed after hauling the boat over the neck. As I had visited almost every part of the shores of these islands in search of seal, I was confident that if I could reach any other landings or harbours, I should not long remain without recognising something with which I had been familiar.

The weather being fine and calm on the 20th of June, we launched our boat, and proceeded towards the land before mentioned. After rowing several hours, we found a safe place, where we landed, on a rocky shore, under the lee of a head land, about an hour before sun-set; hauled up the boat, and prepared her for shelter for the night. I attentively looked round, but observed nothing that reminded me that I had ever been here, but I was almost satisfied that we were now on some part of the Great Maloon, and what strengthened this opinion was the appearance of a fox, for this animal is not found on any other island; I knocked him down with the pole of my lance, and one of the men took off the skin, of which he made a cap. The weather continuing fine, and our pork being nearly expended, there being only sufficient for one meal, we formed ourselves into two parties, and went in search of provisions, and to ascertain, if possible, on what part of the island we

were. I and my company returned at night, without having made any discoveries, and with only three wild fowls, which we killed with stones.

We launched our boat on the 22nd, with a strong wind from the W. and ran across to the eastern shore, distant about two leagues, and there made a strict search for any thing which might lead to any opinion of the place we were at; but all was new to my sight, and our provisions being entirely expended, I, with one man, coursed along the shore, and two others went in an opposite direction, in search of seal or wild fowl, or any thing that might allay the cravings of hunger. The wild fowl that frequent this island are so unaccustomed to man, and the danger which generally attends his approach, that they take little or no notice of him. We returned about the middle of the afternoon, without having seen a single seal or fowl, or procuring the least morsel of food; being almost in a state of starvation, our want of success greatly depressed our spirits. As a last resource to prolong our wretched existence, we pulled up tushook, grass, and all the roots. It was nearly night, and the other two men not having arrived, I experienced the most alarming apprehensions for their safety; fearful lest they had gone to a considerable distance, and not finding any thing to eat, they had not, from want of sustenance, sufficient strength to return. However, about dusk they came back to the boat, but so completely exhausted by hunger and fatigue that they could hardly stand; but they had had better success than I and my companion, for they brought in seven carrion hawks, which they killed while they were feeding, with a large number of others, on the putrid carcase of an elephant, which, from its offensive state, must have been dead a long time.

On the 23d of June, Jacob Green and Sam. Ansel went for more carrion crows,* Joseph Albrook and myself chose

* These birds, generally known among sealers by the name of rooks, partake of the form and nature both of the hawk and the crow. They are about the size of the largest hen hawks, common to the United States; of a black colour, and shaped something like a rook; their claws are armed with large and strong talons, like those of an eagle; they are exceedingly bold, and the most mischievous of all the feathered creation. The sailors who visit these islands, being often much vexed at their predatory tricks, have bestowed different names on them, characteristic of their nature, as flying monkeys, flying devils

a course in a different direction, from the one they had taken; we had not proceeded far on our route, when we fortunately encountered a young sea-elephant, which was a cheering sight; we killed him, and having loaded ourselves with as much of the flesh and blubber as we could carry, returned speedily to the boat, and then went back for the remainder. The lean was allotted for present use, the blubber we reserved for our future necessities, as it will remain good a considerable time. Green and Ansel brought in four or five rooks. I now thought it best to retrace our way to the carrying place, and get our boat across without delay, apprehensive that our fatigue and scanty fare would so reduce our strength, that an attempt to accomplish it would prove unavailing. A strong head wind prevailing, we remained here a whole day, watching with the most intense anxiety for a favourable change of the wind, to enable us to return to Swan Island, where our dog could provide us with food which would be luxurious compared with our present scanty diet of sea-elephant meat and blubber. But what was that luxurious food our dog could procure for us? Why, a poor, miserable, half-starved wild hog, without bread or vegetables, or a substitute for either.

We launched the boat on the 24th, and left this place of famine to which I gave the name of "Pinch-gut Camp." The cravings of our stomachs most painfully acquiesced in the propriety of this name, which may sound indelicately

etc. etc. I have known these birds to fly away with caps, mittens, stockings, powder horns, knives, steels, tin pots, in fact every thing which their great strength is equal to. On landing at any place, we always find some of these birds, who visit us for the purpose of reconnoitering; and if we have any meat in the boat, they give the signal by commencing such an ear-tormenting cawing, that we are soon surrounded by additional numbers: they compel us to secure our provisions, by covering them with the sails of the boat, which we fastened down by stones, and then direct the dog to lie down by them to prevent these harpies from hauling off the stones and sails, to get at and devour the provisions. These winged pirates have been known to attack a man, when passing near their nests while their young ones were there. From their colour, mischievous disposition, and feeding on carrion, they appear to belong to the crow species; while, on the other hand, from their size (being twice that of the common crow), strength, audacious boldness, their form, and largeness of their talons, they appear to be connected with the hawk, which, when pinched with hunger, have been known to feed on carrion. I should, from these characteristics, call them the vulture-crow. I shall, however, continue to distinguish them by the name they are most generally called by sealers, viz. rooks, until some ornithologist shall affix to them their appropriate name.

to polite ears and delicate palates. We landed at Hook Camp which derived its name from one or more of the piratical rooks stealing and actually flying away with the only seal hook we had left. We landed with some difficulty on a shelving rock, on which the surf was breaking with considerable violence. We were soon visited by more than one hundred rook, which had been attracted by the smell of the elephant blubber, which constituted the whole of our unpalatable stock of provisions; indeed it could not be eaten by any one without disgust, except he was a Greenlander, Esquimaux, savage, or piratical rook, or unfortunately like ourselves, on the verge of starvation. On the attempt of the rooks to possess themselves of our pittance, we pelted them so heartily with stones, that they were compelled to abandon their object, leaving eighteen of their number dead on the field of battle; so that their attempts, instead of diminishing, added to our stock. This night the wind blew a gale from the westward, and which, to our distress continued several days.

In this forlorn situation, exposed to every hardship that man could sustain without sinking under the pressure, with scarcely provisions sufficient to sustain our sinking frames, our bodily strength and mental energy daily declined, and most of us despaired of ever being relieved except by a lingering death. We were now compelled, and almost without hope, to separate in quest of something to eat; and each chose and pursued his solitary route with feelings that cannot be described, and not easily to be imagined. So heart-rending was our situation, cut off from all intercourse with the rest of mankind, on this cold inhospitable island, that it appeared allotted to be the place where all our relations with the world must close, and where we would not be even "by strangers honoured and by strangers mourned". Even now memory sickens at the recollection.

On assembling, we found that the whole amount of what we collected was one hair seal and two rooks; on which we subsisted, with very trifling addition, although constantly engaged in the pursuit, until the 26th, when we consumed the last morsel; yet all our endeavours to procure more were unavailing, and we were compelled by extreme hunger, to feed upon the roots of the tushook grass. The eat-

ing of those roots occasioned vomitings and dizziness in each of us, but more particularly in Lunder and Green, who were reduced to the greatest extremity. In this deplorable state we continued until July the 1st, when the weather being more moderate, we, with the greatest difficulty, owing to our emaciation and loss of strength, launched the boat and got our things into her; but in effecting this we had the additional misfortune to split one of her bottom planks against the rocks, which caused the boat to leak badly. Jacob Green, on getting to her, was, by his extreme weakness, washed from the rocks, and was just saved from drowning. We now put off and ran along shore eight or ten miles, with strong wind and high sea. This shore is what is generally termed an iron bound shore, formed of high perpendicular cliffs, against which the sea dashed with such violence as to render a landing almost impracticable, and even when effected, it would be impossible to climb the stupendous rocks. The sea running high, frequently broke into the boat, which, with the leak, caused her to make so much water, that it required the greatest exertions to keep her afloat. I wished to land, and on reaching the end of this rocky chain of cliffs, and coming to a sand beach partly sheltered from the sea by a point of rocks, we succeeded—hailed up the boat—then separated, and went in search of something to eat, and luckily procured some seal's flesh, two foxes, and three geese. The foxes here are such strangers to man, and his means and power of destruction, that they view him with the greatest indifference, unless he is carrying a goose or some other kind of fowl, when they will, without hesitation, attempt to seize, and convert it to their own use; but they generally paid dear for their temerity, being knocked down and killed with our seal clubs. I ate some of their flesh, but it is so very strong that nothing but the sauce of extreme hunger could force it down.

On the 2d of July we had hazy weather, with the wind from the N. and not so excessively cold as to prevent our being constantly on the forage for eatables. This day Samuel Ansel, in a state of despair, cried like a child, exclaiming that "we should never be released; and what a great fool he had been to volunteer to go with me in the

boat, as at that time he was concerned in a plan to capture the brig, and which had been in agitation some time. In fact, from the time they were made acquainted with the war, he said he was to use his influence to induce the sailors to join in the conspiracy; and they were only waiting for a fair opportunity to execute their treacherous design; and that my leaving the brig to procure fresh provisions was the set time to accomplish their traiterous design." I was greatly agitated on hearing this, and told him "you are just where you ought to be; your guilty conscience troubles you, and you are tormented in mind, which renders your sufferings greater than ours, whose consciences are clear of having plotted against the property or happiness of any of our fellow-creatures."

The character of this man is as bad as it was represented; he is about twenty-six years of age, and has passed the greater part of his life on board a man-of-war: there he was known by the name of John Stone, but his real name was Samuel Stone, which he divulged yesterday in the boat, which we expected every moment would fill with water; when apprehensive of the consequences, and being no swimmer, he gave himself up for lost, and entreated that if any of us reached the shore, and should ever return home, that we would send information to his mother, who was known by the name of the widow Stone, living at Lutondon, near London, of the untimely death of her son Samuel. This was promised; but the moment we had safely landed, and his fears of immediate death had left him, he resumed his old habits, and began to domineer over and abuse Louder and Albrook, both excellent young men. And what was very singular about him, and what illustrates the excellence of real virtue and courage is, that though this fellow was the greatest bully breathing, and had domineered over the men and made them all afraid of him; yet, when we were in real difficulties and dangers, he was the very first to shrink back and despair; while they would bravely face them without a murmur or a tear. A striking proof this is that cowardice and guilt are only confident and brave when their cause is a bad one; but true, undaunted courage and goodness, like the main-mast, stands fast amidst

the tempests, while the smaller spars are shivered and blown away.

We remained here until the 5th of July, waiting for a favourable opportunity to return to the place over which we were to haul the boat; but every moment added to my fears, that, in consequence of our increasing weakness, we should not be able to regain either Swan or Beaver Island, the places where hogs could be procured by our dog; and on this faithful and to us invaluable animal, was our sole dependence to procure them. As our lives depended upon our reaching those islands, as swine are not found on any others in this cluster, we re-launched our boat, and after severe agony of body and mind, arrived at the neck of land where we had before hauled over. To perform the same task again was much more difficult than it was before; the hope which then cheered us, that perhaps we might find our brig at Eagle Island, and be taken on board, was completely wrecked; our bodily infirmities were great and increasing; our spirits were so depressed as caused us at times to be almost indifferent whether we kept afloat or sunk in this whirlpool of adversity to rise no more. But the love of life prevailed, and at the expiration of two days' severe labour we succeeded in getting the boat, with all that belonged to her, on the opposite side of the neck of land, and immediately proceeded to Swan Island.

Now I knew where I was, I was astonished that I should lose myself in the neighbourhood of so many places with which I was so well acquainted; but the recent and unexpected flight of the brig, must at that time have impaired my recollection and firmness of mind. We landed on Swan Island about three P. M. where our faithful hunter soon procured for us a plentiful meal, furnished by a hog that he caught: we had for a long time been destitute of so good and full a supply of animal food, and nothing was required but bread or vegetables to render it truly delicious; although our impatience was so great, that, urged by hunger, it required more self-command than we possessed to permit it to remain over the fire long enough to cook. We were now engaged in hunting hogs—got six tolerable good ones—and we determined to make another effort to arrive at the wreck.

We left Swan Island at about two A. M. on the 8th, steered in the direction of Mc. Cockling's Lagoon, in order, if it were possible, to find the place that communicated with Port Stephens; and if we found it, endeavour to get the boat across and proceed to Eagle Island; but we were so reduced in strength, as to render the attempt hazardous and doubtful. We arrived at the head of the lagoon about sun-rise; at the same time the wind came from the S. and blew tremendously heavy, attended with thick snow; we took our things out of the boat and hauled her up as quick as possible; turned her over for a shelter; scraped away the snow; made a fire under her, to obviate the piercing cold and heavy snow that was falling. But our anxiety to know whether we had now found the right place was so great, as to induce Jacob Green, accompanied by Sam. Ansel, to travel across the neck; when they arrived on the opposite side, Green immediately recognised it to be Port Stephen's Bay; for he had been repeatedly there in the shallop, and could not be deceived. They found the width of the neck of land, from the head of the lagoon to the bay, much greater than they had expected it, being, according to their estimation, about four miles. On their return they found great difficulty in wading through the high grass and deep snow, which continued to fall very fast. Night overtook them, and getting confused by the darkness and drifting snow, they mistook the direction, and went down the side of the lagoon opposite to the boat; when abreast of us, they accidentally saw the light of the fire that was under the boat; to get to us they had to return to the head of the lagoon, and from there travel down to us. It was near midnight when they returned much exhausted, and almost perishing with hunger and cold. They were gladly received, and all in our power was done by us poor mortals for their relief and comfort; for their long absence had greatly alarmed us, as we were apprehensive that, overcome by fatigue and the excessive cold, they might have been so unguarded as to rest themselves, when drowsiness overcame them, and they had fallen asleep in the icy arms of death, to wake no more.

Conversing about our voyage to the wreck, Green, Louder, and Albrook declared that their strength was not equal to the severe labour requisite to get the boat to the

other side, and entreated me to relinquish the design of going to the wreck, and return to Beaver Island. Knowing that it would be impossible for me, without the assistance of all, to accomplish the object of the expedition; and that if we succeeded in getting the boat across, and should then be prevented, by adverse wind and weather, from proceeding to the wreck; or should we, on our arrival, find that the wreck had been carried off to sea, or destroyed by the treacherous barbarians, we most certainly would perish with hunger, cold, and fatigue, before we could get back to Beaver Island, I left the question to be decided by vote. On taking the vote, it appeared that Ansel was the only one for proceeding; but as I knew that he possessed neither resources nor firmness, I voted with the others. On this decision, and by such a majority, I thought that the sooner we commenced our return the better: it was therefore proposed and determined to start in the morning for Beaver Island, provided the weather would permit.

The storm still continued, and we suffered severely from its effects; all our fuel was consumed, and we had no fire to cook our scanty portion, nor to warm our shivering bodies and almost frozen limbs: it lasted all the next day. The piercing cold penetrated our emaciated bodies with the keenness of a dagger. With great labour we procured some withered grass and cranberry vines from under the cliffs, and half cooked some pork.

The weather having moderated on the following day, we steered for Swan Island, where we arrived in the course of a few hours. Thus ended this attempt to arrive at the wreck; a termination very different from that we had anticipated, as we commenced it with the hope of acquiring some information of the brig, either by letters that might be left for us, or the expectation of obtaining from the wreck articles which would benefit us. We were dreadfully disappointed, but we still hoped to renew the attempt when more favourable prospects presented. We run along the east side of the island until nearly up with Loop's Head, where we landed, and made the customary preparations to resist the inclemency of the night.

On the 12th we rowed round Loop's Head, and up the west side of Swan Island as far Quaker Harbour, landed,

and prepared for the approaching night by pulling up tussock grass for beds, and making ourselves as comfortable as we could. We were still employed in procuring hogs, as it was our intention to visit New Island, to examine if there were any appearances of a search having been made for us there. We got our boat afloat at daybreak of the 14th, and rowed over to New Island, and examined very closely to discover any tracks or other marks of persons having been on the island since we had left it; but after the strictest inspection we saw nothing to buoy up our hopes. We remained on the island several days, often deploring our wretchedness, which would cause us to vent invectives against those worse than savages, who had cruelly abandoned us to this cruel climate, less cruel than they; to the society of beasts—but less merciless than they; with scanty food and clothing, and this scarcely able by its raggedness to protect us from the cold; with no home but what our boat afforded—and all this we were encountering in the high latitude of 52° south. “Oh! for a whip of scorpions, to lash the rascals naked through the world.”—We busied ourselves through the short day in wandering along shore, or going in-land seeking for food, as the supply of hogs that we had brought with us from Swan Island had been consumed some days since; and the wind having blown heavily from south to S. W. we had not been able to cross to Swan or Beaver Island to procure more.

The weather having moderated, and appearing settled on the 25th, we launched the boat and proceeded for, and landed on that part of Swan Island nearest to, and in full view of the harbour of New Island, as it was our intention to pass the remainder of the winter there; it being a good place to procure hogs, and only about one mile from the place which we had chosen for our camp was a small seal rookery. This rookery was formed among a great number of loose rocks, that had fallen from the adjacent cliffs: the tops of these high cliffs project far beyond the base, having the terrifying appearance of being on the point of falling, and crushing into atoms any of us who might be passing beneath, or any where within the range of the rocky fragments. Among these broken masses the seals, on being disturbed, seek for safety, and disappear in the caverns below;

one of us then crawls in after them, and when near enough to reach them with a boat-hook, drags them from their concealment, and they are immediately despatched by a blow on the head, and skinned; this is performed as expeditiously as possible, from the threatening appearance of the overhanging cliffs.

The men's clothing, which was in a very indifferent state when they left the brig, was now so far worn out, that it was falling from their backs; and as food and clothing were indispensable to the preservation of our lives, we so arranged as to have two departments for procuring these in full activity at the same time. A strict look-out was to be likewise kept up for any boat or vessel that might be approaching or passing New Island Harbour. Indeed, no kind of craft could enter without our immediate notice, it being only seven miles distant, and open to our full view; for though often deceived by hope, she yet flattered us, by representing that perhaps the shallop would return to the harbour to search for us. Our duties and employments were therefore so ordered, that one should cook, and at the same time keep watch, as the harbour, its entrance, and all its parts were fully exposed to his view from the place where he had his fire. Two, with the dog, were to procure provisions; and the other two to procure fur seals, to make clothing of their skins.

The wild hogs had become very scarce and shy on this part of the island, the most of them resorting to the other end, and consequently to obtain food we were obliged to follow them to their haunts, and had to travel seven or eight miles through the wintry storms and frosts. After killing our game, we returned to the camp, carrying it on our backs; having to pass over hills, across valleys, floundering through high snow-banks, wading deep creeks or runs of water, and neither our feet or legs were a single moment dry. On these hunting excursions what did we not endure? These hogs in size, appearance, and habits, resemble the common or domestic hogs of the United States; the old boars are large and generally fierce, sometimes inflicting severe wounds on our dog; they are very thin and run fast; their flesh is sweet, but lean, not having an ounce of fat on their carcase, and has more the flavour of veal than of

common pork. It is a very light diet, easy of digestion, which leaves a vacancy in the stomach that gives rise to unpleasant feelings, which it requires another meal to remove.

When obliged to bring hogs from the other end of the island, we made them light enough for a single man to carry, by taking out all the entrails except the liver, cutting off the head, and leaving the whole of these behind. We tied the fore and hinder legs together, put our head between them, and by this management the hog laid firmly on the shoulders, and we then commenced our march for the camp; such were the arduous and severe duties of the swine hunter—the other two were in close attendance on the rookery, and more than fifty seals were obtained.

We daily exchanged duties, so that each man performed his full share of all the labours. The seal skins were prepared by us in our best manner for clothing; first by drying, and then rubbing them until they were limber; they were then made up into full suits, consisting of jacket, trowsers, vest, and cap; to sew them we were fortunate enough to have sail-needles, and a ball of twine, and when that was expended, we took a cloth out of our main-sail, which was new light duck, ravelled it, and thus procured a good substitute for twine. When the suits were completed and worn, the men found them so comfortable, in comparison with their old ones, that I was induced, after a while, to try a suit myself, although I had other clothes sufficient to make necessary changes; having always been accustomed, in every excursion in the boat, to carry with me a requisite supply.

The seals we particularly valued not only on account of their skins; but also for their blubber, which we used as fuel; when destitute of it, we had recourse to the dry tushook grass, which, having little substance, we could not keep up a fire with it that would more than parboil our pork, which caused it to be very unpalatable. During our stay at this place, which we called "Rat Camp," we were intolerably plundered and annoyed by the almost incredible number of rats with which it was infested. To prevent their ruinous and extensive depredations on our provisions, when we were so rich as to have much on hand, we were compelled to

adopt several plans to prevent their piracies; but, in general, their sagacity in committing their felonies was greater than ours in preventing them. At length we made trial of raising a pair of shears, by lashing three oars together, and, with the boat's painter, hoisting the provisions as high as the shears would permit; we then greased the oars with seal's blubber, and this prevented the rats from mounting to the top of the shears, descending the rope, and nearly destroying a whole hog in the course of the night.

One day, while performing our customary tour in pursuit of necessaries, we fell in with a very large, old sea lion, asleep, at a distance from the shore; we were desirous to kill him to have his blubber for fuel, and his skin for mockasons; but we were without our lance, which, owing to the great difficulty in landing and getting our things into the boat, we had unfortunately left behind at Hook Camp. We thought it impossible to kill him without the lance, yet as his skin and blubber would be so valuable to us, and his being asleep so far from the shore, seemed almost to promise success to my attack, after lashing a skinning knife firmly to the end of my club, I directed the men to provide themselves with as many stones as they could carry in their caps and pockets. We then reconnoitered him. My plan of attack was, to stab him under one of his fore flippers, being the nearest to his heart, and if the knife were only long enough to reach it, we might succeed in killing him. The moment I made the assault, the others were to throw stones at his eyes, and blind him so that he should not be able to see his way to the water, and this would afford me an opportunity to repeat the stabs. Accordingly I very cautiously approached him, and when I was sufficiently near him, being still asleep, I gave him a deep stab under one of his fore flippers; but the knife was not long enough to reach the seat of life, and on receiving the wound he furiously sprang up, and dashed about, bit and rooted up the tushooks from pain and madness, and attempted to fight his way to the water; but the stones were so effectually thrown against his eyes, that he could neither see the water, nor in what direction we were. I repeated the thrusts, until having fallen from loss of blood, we despatched him, and took off his skin and blubber.

The killing of an old sea lion, without a lance, may appear almost incredible, to those who have seen or attacked one of the largest size, and witnessed his desperate and determined manner of defence and attack. A blow on the head has little or no effect, even if a man has a fair opportunity to inflict it, which very seldom occurs, unless accompanied with great danger. The sea resembles the land lion in the head, shoulders, and breast; there is a difference in the mouth, their jaw bones being larger and their teeth nearly double the size; their neck and breast are covered with a mane, about four or five inches in length; their skin is very thick, particularly on the neck and shoulders. I have measured skins that were on these parts an inch thick. They have heavy and clumsy bodies, which generally weigh from five to 700 lbs.

Having now resigned all hope of being sought for, by either the shallop or brig, we decided to return to New Island, as whaling ships sometimes put in there for water: we therefore left Beaver, and crossed over to New Island. Having hauled up the boat, and made the usual preparations, I told the men that it was about the season when the albatross began to lay her eggs, and that they had better go up to the rookery, and see if the birds had commenced; they accordingly went and found five or six eggs. Having lost the run or account of time, I concluded, from the circumstance of finding eggs, that it was now about the 10th of October, and as the albatross begins laying in the first week of that month, I consequently began to reckon from this period as the 10th.

The weather continuing pleasant, each man was provided with a seal skin bag and repaired to the rookery, to collect eggs from the nests of the albatrosses; and as they never leave their eggs from the time they begin to cover them until they are hatched, they soon become unfit to eat. Every one obtained and carried to the boat two loads of these fresh eggs, which afforded us a noble feast. This bird never leaves her young until they are half-grown, for the rooks are always upon the alert, watching for an opportunity to dive down on the nest—break the eggs, or kill and devour the young. The albatross is almost as large again as a goose, and their eggs are of a proportionate size; their

wings, when extended, measure from tip to tip thirteen or fourteen feet; their bills are large and strong, they bite severely and desperately wound the hands of those who disturb their nests.

I proposed to some of the men to go down to Sea Lion Point, at the south end, for a hair seal skin, to make mockasons of, as they were more lasting than those made of the fur seal skin. Green and Louder said it was their turn to go for vines; Albrook, that it was his cook day; and Ansel, that he wanted to mend his trowsers. I went under the boat, and having sharpened my knife, took my club, and called the dog, but he did not come: I inquired where he was; Louder replied, that he supposed the dog had followed Green and Albrook, who had gone for vines. As they had taken an opposite direction to that which I intended, I resolved to wait for their return. Ansel then sprung up from where he was sitting, and said, "Capt. Barnard, I will go with you." I replied, "if you will go, we ought to have the dog to hunt the seals in the tushooks." "O, if there is any there," said he, "I will hunt them up." I agreed to his proposal, and set off: we passed round the mountain which makes the S. W. part of Hooker's Harbour, and then descended, engaged in conversation, to cross the valley. This valley is full of tushooks, which are higher than a man's head, and through which, as we walked, we continued our conversation, although we could not discern each other. After I had got out of the valley, upon the plain, I stood still, waited for and expected every moment to see Sam make his appearance from the tushooks; but as he did not come I called, and after waiting several minutes, I called again as loud as I could, but no answer was returned. A suspicion now darted through my mind, that he had returned to the boat, and that they were all acting upon some preconcerted plan. Their first declining to accompany me—the absence of my dog—the clandestine disappearance of Ansel, all added strength to the suspicion that some improper scheme was in agitation, the knowledge of which had been withheld from me.

Although I was far removed from the busy world and its distractions, yet I found that there was no spot of earth, however distant or concealed, which is free from the trials

and disappointments incident to human nature; and that go where we will, we can never fly from ourselves. But there is one consolation left to support us as we tread life's journey—that every situation, however trying, has its peculiar antidote to bear it up; and that however deserted and cheerless the heart may be, there is a Being that “compasseth our path, and our lying down, and is acquainted with all our ways.”

CHAPTER IV.

THE DESERTION.

All these men, or their fathers, were my friends,
Till they became my subjects: then fell from me
As faithless leaves fall from the o'erblown flow'r,
And left me a lone, blighted, thorny stalk,
Which in its solitude can shelter nothing.—*Byron.*

I returned through the tushooks and proceeded with expedition towards our camp. Having gone about a mile, and being half way round the mountain, I perceived the boat running out of the harbour, before the wind. To attract their notice, I put my hat on the club and waved to them, but they took no notice of it. I then hastened to the place where we had been living, to ascertain if they had left my clothes, and some other articles, which would be trifles in any other situation, but of great importance to me now, but more particularly, if they had left fire and my dog. But I cannot describe my sensations when, on arriving in sight of the camp, I neither observed the dog nor any smoke. I endeavoured to kindle a fire from the ashes of the vines, which had been used as fuel for cooking; but on opening them, to my great dismay, I did not discover a spark of fire; yet notwithstanding this disheartening obstacle, I placed on them some dry straw, which, after emitting a light smoke, kindled at last into a blaze. Thus I surmounted one of the most serious difficulties in which their inhuman desertion had involved me.

Examining whether they had deprived me of all my little stock, I found that, in addition to the irreparable loss of my dog, they had taken my bag, containing an old jacket and

trowsers, a blanket, and rug; the remains of an old shirt, part of which I had torn off and burnt into tinder; and a powder horn to preserve it dry for use, in case of losing our fire. They had also deprived me of my fowling piece and three or four charges of powder, which I had carefully preserved as a last resource to procure fire, when all other means should fail; also my fur seal skins, which I had laid by for the purpose of making clothes, a great coat, two sail needles, and all my tinder. By thus depriving me of every necessary article, it appeared evident that they expected I could not survive long, if destitute of every thing, and that they wished my existence at an end.

I gazed at the boat, whose sail was yet in sight, and said, "go, then, for you are all bad fellows:" although I never suspected Green, Albrook, or Louder, of planning the desertion, but I considered the hardened villain, Ansel, as the author of it, who had instigated the others to carry it into execution. I now found that I must depend altogether upon my own resources and exertions to procure food, clothing, and shelter. If they had only left my dog, I could provide for myself as well as when we were together; therefore I did not so much regret their departure and knavery as might be supposed, as their barbarous hearts, if they had continued here, might have united against me, and used me much worse than robbing and deserting me. The first thing to which I attended was the preservation of my fire, which, if lost, I could not regain. I had torn off one of my shirt sleeves, burnt it to tinder, and after enclosing it in a stocking, tied in a bag, had placed it in the dry tushooks, but on looking for it, I discovered that they had taken my last flint. On leaving the vessel I took with me a small bag, in which were flints, needles, palm and twine; all of these, except the bag, for which they had no use, having seal skin ones of their own, they had stolen. To preserve my fire I used a piece of tushook, which is a light and chaffy substance, being equally composed of straw and turf, and retaining fire several hours after it is kindled; this was of great service to me during the night, and in my absence to the rookery for eggs, or to the hills for vines. The fear of losing my fire caused me more uneasiness than any thing else, as my tinder, from the want of a flint, was

useless. I made a tushook house, placed the very few articles they had left me into it, prepared several dry tushook bogs, for replenishing the fire, laid myself down in the tushook hovel, and prayed to God to direct and inspire me with fortitude, to submit with patience to this doubly afflictive trial.

During the pleasant weather I commenced making a more comfortable shelter. This I completed tolerably well. Here I was to pass the night, and to be sheltered from the cold, rain storms, which are very prevalent in those islands throughout the year. December, January, and February being the summer months, are the only ones that may be considered pleasant, for even these summer months are not warmer, or more serene than October and November are in the climate of New York. I recollected that I had seen, at some distance down the beach, about low water mark, the remains of an old tin pot, without a bottom, which we had formerly used in the boat as a bailer, but having become unserviceable it had been thrown away. At low water I searched for and found it. I turned up the sides and end, and converted it into a pan to cook my eggs. I wished to erect a signal pole, and for that purpose I chose a small tree that we had brought to this island for the purpose of making clubs, which had become scarce among us, having been broken over the heads of old bears and hair seals. This small sapling, including the root, was about twelve feet long, and about the thickness of a man's arm. I lashed a strip of board as a topmast to the end of it, to which I affixed several strips of seal skins as signals. I then dug a hole on the top of a small rise of ground, that was near my hut, and erected the pole; and on it cut my name and date. The first thing that I did every morning, was to cut a notch in the pole as a record of days; and as I had lost Sunday, I appointed one, by calling the day on which I was left on this barren island Friday. October the 14th being my Sunday, I did no work, except cooking my eggs, and walking on the small hillock where I had erected my signal and register pole. To denote Sunday I cut a longer mark than for the other days of the week. While traversing the hillock, memory was very busy in contrasting my once happy state with my present miserable situation.

Where are you now, ye cruel and unfeeling wretches, who, inspired by the basest motives, carried away my vessel to the country that gave you birth? Are you permitted by wise heaven to enjoy your ill-gotten prize, and feel with the families you love the comforts which are dreadfully denied to me. Where are you, the dear wife and children of my bosom, who little dream of the misfortunes of your husband and father; or perhaps you are no longer living to suffer the agony of hearing them. No one but those who have underwent similar privations, can realize the pangs which such reflections yielded, when they were attended by the reflection that they were unavailing.

After completing my arrangements about the fire, and other concerns, I went to the rookery, and brought to my hut during the day four loads of eggs; and it was my intention to collect and bring home the same quantity every day, as long as the eggs continued good. After bringing them to my hut, I arranged them in small parcels, on their ends in the tushook, covered them well with tushook straw, and over that a thick layer of bogs of the same materials. This was done, to prevent the rooks from sucking the eggs, of which they are very fond. When employed in securing eggs, there were always twenty or thirty rooks flying over my head, while others were sitting on the ground and watching my movements; and the instant that I left the place, they would commence digging with their bills and talons for the eggs, which sometimes they would get notwithstanding all my precautions. This would anger me, and I have sometimes employed myself the whole day in throwing stones at them, to prevent them from their attempts. They were so bold as to fly at my head, and with such force, as to strike off my cap, and cause a severe headache.

Until the 20th I was employed in procuring eggs, which were my only food, and going every other day for a back load of vines, for fuel. Having now procured a large stock of eggs and secured them, I desisted going to the rookery, as all the eggs were becoming spoiled.

While on the hills, gathering vines, I came to a spot where they appeared to be very plentiful for some distance round. I threw down my club and the seal skin string that tied them, and began to throw them down by the club and

string, and gathered them in my arms: when enough was obtained for a load, I bound them into a bundle, by means of the string, and looked for the club to pass it through the string, and carry the bundle like a wallet. How surprised was I to find that it had disappeared from the place where it laid; I searched all round, and not finding it, I began to think that the island, or at least this part of it, was the residence of some invisible beings; and that I was not the only proprietor. But however mysterious I might consider the loss of my club, it did not much alarm me, as I was not inclined to superstition; so I took my bundle on my back and returned home, kindled a fire, cooked some eggs for supper, and turned in.

As I was meditating on the severity of my lot, cut off from all intercourse with my fellow men, and doomed, perhaps, never again to see a human being, my thoughts at one time wandered to the unaccountable manner in which I had lost my club; at another, to my country, family, and friends; but my train of reflection was suddenly interrupted by a loud and near noise, resembling that of a cat when irritated or in great pain. I was startled, but soon recovering from my surprise, I thought that now I should discover a clue to a knowledge of the unseen beings who had appropriated my club. Going out from my shelter, (for it was hardly commodious enough to be distinguished by the name of hut,) and looking round to discover whence the strange noise proceeded, I saw an owl standing on the tussock that formed one part of my shelter; he was of a large size, and had a most frightful look. I advanced towards him with my club, but he was so intent on hooting that he took no notice of my approach. I gave him a severe blow with the club, which he immediately seized and held in his talons until I crushed his head with a stone. I then returned to bed, and notwithstanding the alarm, slept soundly the remainder of the night.

The day being very fine on the 22nd of October, I was employed in doing a number of light jobs about my habitation: cut out of dry seal skins a suit of clothing; and dressed them by rubbing them with a soft stone of coarse grit, and afterwards rubbing them by hand in the same way as clothes are washed, until they become as pliable as washed leather.

The spring being advanced, and the weather more pleasant, the small birds singing, and flying in great numbers from one tussock to another, the music of their notes and airy gambols forcibly recalled to mind similar days and scenes which in childhood I had enjoyed in my own country. But delightful as are such associations to the mind in the possession of every comfort, they by no means feed the imagination of such unfortunates as myself. There is too much painful reality to keep alive the attention upon its own cares and reflections, and if they ever occur at all, it is only to increase the wretchedness of the sufferer, by contrasting with his own miseries the blessings possessed by others.

In the afternoon I went to Fairy Hill, and to the same place from which unseen hands had conveyed away my club, for more vines. I hoped that the other club had been returned by this time to the place from which it had been taken, unless I had, while deeply engaged in thought, which was almost always the case, mislaid it myself. The one I now had was smaller, and had been lost in the tussocks by one of the brig's crew, and I had lately found it. On arriving at the mysterious spot, I laid down the club and string much in the same manner as I did before, and went about gathering vines, frequently looking round to see if any thing was in sight that could carry away the club, but nothing then appeared. Having strolled round to the distance of about five or six rods, I returned with an armful of vines, and behold the club was gone! I searched in every direction, as far as a few minutes would permit, without seeing it. With the string and the few vines I had gathered, I made the best of my way from this place, which I now began to believe was the residence of some evil genius, who thus punished me for invading his retreat. Descending the hill, my attention was caught by a great number of rooks, some flying high in the air, others lower, when, to my great surprise, I discovered that one of them had my club in his claws; his talons grasped the larger end and hooked under the iron ring, that is always put round seal clubs to prevent them from brooming or splitting against the rocks. The mystery was now cleared up, and the thoughts of having supernatural beings for neighbours, who, in the course of time, might condescend to become familiar, "and disclose secrets

of the invisible world," were at an end; and an act which I deemed worthy of a spirit or enchanter, was the work of a villainous bird. I must admit that I felt rather chagrined at the inferiority of the real to my imaginary agent. It is strange that we are more prone to account for singular events from supernatural than mere physical causes: the reason may be, that the mind is fond of having sufficient food to keep alive the imagination, and, perhaps, find sensible demonstrations and arguments for the truth of an after life. But my most important concern now was to regain the club: I gathered some stones, and pelted the thief heartily, until he was compelled to drop it.

After eating my breakfast of eggs, on the 24th, I ascended the highest part of the island, as was my daily custom, and gazed all round over the sea, in hopes that I might discover a ship or other vessel, which would lead to my liberation from this prison: but this hasty hope as hastily expired, when nothing was presented to my view on the one side but the ocean bounded by the horizon, and the dark uninhabited islands on the other. I sat down, and even repeated aloud these words, which the poet imagined Alex. Selkirk to have said.

"I am monarch of all I survey,
My right there is none to dispute;
From the centre all round to the sea,
I am lord of the fowl and the brute.
O solitude! where are thy charms,
That sages have seen in thy face?
Better dwell in the midst of alarms,
Than reign in this horrible place.

I am out of humanity's reach,
My journey must finish alone,
Never hear the sweet music of speech,
I start at the sound of my own.
The beasts that roam over the plain,
My form with indifference see;
They are so unacquainted with man,
Their tameness is shocking to me."

My similarity of situation to that of the celebrated Selkirk extended only to a few particulars; the difference was all in his favour. He voluntarily landed on the beautiful island of Juan Fernandez, situated in a delightful climate, where spring and summer form the whole year, uninterrupted by

the roaring of the wintry winds, the nipping frosts, snow and hail falling on a body weakened by the want of sufficient food, and only protected by tattered garments; a shelter, or rather an imitation of one, that could neither exclude nor withstand the fury of the storms of these tempestuous latitudes. Such was my situation. He was landed with all his clothes, and fully supplied from the ship with every article that could contribute to his comfort and security. I at first was most scantily furnished, and of that scanty supply I was deprived, by treachery and ingratitude, to the last flint, and compelled, sorely against my will, to remain on a rocky island, destitute of verdure or any vegetable production, except a species of flag among the bogs, and a few creeping vines growing on the hills. The bases of these uplands are rocks, covered with a thin coat of black soil, but not deep enough to produce any thing spontaneously, or to yield to cultivation. And as his misfortunes and exile were terminated by a happy deliverance from this island, hope cheered me by intimating, that as my fate in some measure resembled his, it might please the Almighty, in his own good time, to convert my sorrows into joys.

But the sad reality that, after my eggs were expended, I had only a club, knife, and steel to rely on to procure the daily food necessary to my painful existence, almost banished every pleasing anticipation. I returned to my hut fatigued both in body and mind, and slept soundly till the morning.

October the 25th, being the day of my nativity, and that on which I completed my 32d year, gave rise to many melancholy reflections. Memory recalled the table, covered with plenty, at which I used to sit surrounded by my family and friends, but more particularly so on the last anniversary. But what a contrast from substantial and delicate fare, with social mirth, and good wishes crowning the board, to my being now alone, destitute even of a crumb of bread, or smiling friends to cheer and animate me; but memory became too painful, and, to divert my thoughts, if possible, into another channel, I repaired to the shore. In walking along, I tried several stones on my steel, and fortunately found one that produced fire enough to communicate with the tinder; this was a valuable acquisition, as

the continual dread of losing my fire was in a great degree removed. I now began building a stone wall around the cooking place, which was an arduous undertaking, as the stones were to be brought from a considerable distance.

I made a discovery that promised to be of the greatest utility to me while I remained here. The north side of the harbour is formed by a high hill, which is covered, about half way up, with tushooks; those which formerly grew there had been burnt, and the fire had penetrated the bog or moor, into which it had made large and deep holes. I observed that the sides of some of these hills had caved in, and was of the substance of turf; but it had a greater resemblance to the peat, which I had seen in Wales. I gathered some, and found, on trial, that it made a hot fire. Having made this gratifying experiment, I returned and filled a large seal skin bag, which I brought home, and when broken into pieces about the size of a man's fist, I found that it took fire quicker, and threw off almost as much heat as coal. I could hardly believe in my good fortune, or realize the fact, that it was in my power to have a good fire, until I had cooked some eggs. Now, said I, there is no danger of my perishing next winter, from the want of fuel to make good fires to warm me, and cook whatever food it should please providence to provide me with.

I now determined to work steadily at building a stone house, with a fire place, and endeavour to get a sufficient number of seal skins to cover the roof. This I thought might be accomplished in the course of a summer, and be better prepared to meet the severity of the next winter, with more comfort and security than the last.

On the 16th, I recollected a hillock of potatoes that had been planted at the watering place, at Coffin's Harbour. Knowing of this hill of potatoes, on our first arriving here in the brig, I told Mrs. Durie I would treat her to some of them: I then went and examined the hill, and found fourteen or fifteen fine ones, which I took on board and presented to her and Mrs. Spencer; as every delicacy on board, and what I obtained on shore, was always reserved for them; which was far more gratifying than if I had retained them for my own use. I travelled over to the place, and after a most patient and minute search, I found only three small potatoes

about the size of a pigeon's egg; these I considered as a valuable prize, as from them I might procure seed potatoes, which, in the course of two or three seasons, might yield me sufficient food when destitute of other articles, should it be my unfortunate destiny to remain here. I continued to live much in the same manner, sometimes working at my house, at others wandering over the hills and looking out to sea, hoping to discover something to convince me that there was some other human being in these doleful regions besides myself; but I immediately checked these hopes, for however gratifying society would be to me, I did not wish to obtain that gratification at the expense of another's happiness, unless there was some unfortunate shipwrecked mariner, or deserted wretch like myself, whose distress I might alleviate in some measure by association. I thought it probable that the boat, with my four late companions, was lost, as they were not well acquainted with the dangerous tide rips in their passage to the wreck. At this season, violent tide rips might be expected round Capes Orford and Meredith headlands, which they must pass in their route; but the danger might be avoided by judgment and experience. By waiting for a calm day or neap tides, when the current is not so strong, the rips are not so violent, and consequently less dangerous; and by keeping near the shore, the evil may be considerably obviated. As I had frequently mentioned these precautions to them in making the passage round these capes and iron-bound shores, where there is no possibility of landing in a boat, as the sea breaks violently against the perpendicular cliffs, which extend a number of miles. I entertained some hope that they had profited by my remarks, and had been careful in avoiding the dangers so clearly pointed out.

I began to feel so very solitary, and time moved so slowly on leaden wings, that bad as they were, I wished for the return of the men. Company, even were it that of a savage, like Crusoe's Friday, or that of my poor faithful dog, would have been a great comfort to me; as it would sometimes amuse my attention, and prevent my thoughts from dwelling so continually on my forlorn situation and distant home. In this solitary state, agitated by hopes and fears,

wishes and anticipations, I continued performing my customary daily labour.

On the 3d of December, when the Macaroni Penguins had collected in the rookery, and stowed themselves as closely as they could between the albatrosses, where thousands repair every year to deposit their eggs, I found that they were laying them in great abundance; I therefore commenced gathering and carrying them to the hut, where I placed them on their ends, and at the expiration of six days turned them, which was done to prevent the yolk from settling through the white and spoiling the egg. It was a curious and interesting sight to observe those sea-birds landing on a flat shelving rock, at the mouth of a gulley leading to the rookery, upon which, being on the weather side of the island, the sea breaks with tremendous violence. The penguins come from the sea in such immense flocks, as almost to cover the surface of the water to a considerable extent; but on drawing near to this rock, their only landing place, they discover their mortal and rapacious enemies, the sea lions, swimming outside of the surf, and awaiting their arrival, to seize and devour them. When a small flock of penguins discover the lions, they shear off, and wait for the arrival of other and larger flocks, when, as the few must be sacrificed for the preservation of the many, they rush swiftly towards the rock, spring out of the water, and making directly for the landing, meet the lions, where many lose their lives by falling into their mouths. I have often seen the lions swimming with their heads above water, and with their rapacious jaws distended, among those poor, defenceless little birds, dealing destruction, and enclosing within a living tomb all that were within the deadly circle; for the penguins, in the crowd and confusion, are forced into the jaws of their destroyers. As soon as the surviving birds have passed this formidable line of enemies, they enter the surf, which throws them by thousands on the shore violently, that many are wounded and disabled, which fall a prey to the rooks, who are ready to take advantage of their disaster; these land enemies follow them as far as the rookery, seizing upon the wounded, or any that fall off from the main body. These penguins are the smallest of this species of birds, being only about twenty inches in

height. Their legs being placed near the extremity of the body, they stand and walk erect: their heads are ornamented with a topknot, composed of long red and yellow feathers; they have white bellies and black backs; their feathers are short, thick, and placed close together, like those of the loon, common on the coast of North America.

I continued collecting eggs until the 7th, when, being certain that I had more than sufficient for four months, which is as long as they would keep good, I concluded not to go to the rookery any more this season. These eggs are about the size of a hen's, and like those of the albatross, have a good taste, and are very nutritious. The penguin lays her eggs, two in number, on the ground, and sits constantly until they are hatched. I have noticed them, after losing their eggs, steal and set upon those of their nearest neighbours.

There was a strong gale from the S. S. W. accompanied by showers of hail, on the 8th of December. The tide was remarkably low, far beyond common low water mark. I walked out to almost where the brig had lain at anchor, but nothing but the sky and ocean met my inquisitive view. I was now employed at the walls of the house, which were about nine feet by seven, and more than three feet thick. While at work, I was surprised at hearing a loud crack, like that of the breaking of a board; I looked towards my signal and register pole, and saw that it was broken, with nothing in sight that could have done it. This to me was really unaccountable: I went to examine it, when I found beside it a large shag, lying dead, which had been flying down the valley to go a-fishing in the harbour, as many of them do every morning. They fly with great rapidity, and cause a whistling in the air like a cannon-ball passing near at hand. This one, in his flight, came with such force against the topmast, which I had lashed to the head of the pole, as to carry it away, and cause his immediate death.

On the 14th of December, I discovered a smoke rising from Beaver Island, which I knew was occasioned by some persons setting fire to the tushooks, that being the method here of making signals of distress, or when various parties are sealing on different islands, and wish to communicate, or convey information to one another. For instance, two gangs may be out sealing, only one of which has a boat;

when the one has procured all the skins, they wish the boat or shallop to come and take them and their fare off; for a signal to that effect they set fire to the tushooks.

I will endeavour to describe the tushook: the bog on its outside is soft and rotten, and something resembling decayed wood; on cutting or breaking into it, the inside is found to be firm, and not unlike Irish turf. These bogs are of various sizes, from the dimensions of a barrel to those of a tun-but, and from three to four feet in height; they generally stand about three feet apart, leaving a space through which a man or a seal can pass without difficulty. The seals generally resort to them on coming in from the sea, where they pass several days at a time in sleep and repose. On the top of the bog grows a long coarse grass, bearing a resemblance to the flag-grass of the United States, but not quite so long or large, and standing about as tall as full grown rye. In the spring the grass shoots up from the centre of the bog, and grows rapidly during the short summer; but, on the approach of winter, it dies, forming a great quantity of dry straw, and falls around the bog. This decaying, becomes, in my opinion, incorporated with the bog, and gradually adds to its size. I presume that the soil was originally wet or springy; that the tushook grass was its first growth or production; and that annually growing and decaying, for many ages, the bog was gradually formed from this decayed substance, which cover these savannahs or prairies. If fire is kindled there, it will continue burning several days; and when it communicates to the bogs, or penetrates below the surface of the soil, which it most commonly does, it will burn several months, and make deep chasms or pits in the ground.

I went to the top of the hill, which afforded a more distinct view, and there I could positively decide whether it was really smoke rising from Beaver Island, or only vapours from the sea. I had frequently been deceived by clouds passing over the tops of the hills, which at times had a very strong resemblance to heavy bodies of smoke, and agitated me with hope and fear the greater part of a day.

On arriving at the summit of the hill, I was satisfied beyond all doubt, that I saw large columns of smoke ascending from Beaver Island, and that it was most probably a

signal made to me by my runaway companions; or, perhaps, the shallop was there; which hope, notwithstanding the length of time since I was abandoned, I still cherished; as it was possible, I thought, that she had continued among the islands in search of us. It may be supposed that I indulged unwarrantable hopes, and that my opinions were contradictory. But no person, comfortably situated, and enjoying the happiness of home, can hardly conceive how a person circumstanced as I was, would grasp at a shadow, if it only assumed the most distant semblance of reality; or with how many conflicting opinions and expectations his mind would be tossed, according as circumstances changed. Should my fond hopes be realized by the arrival of the shallop, it was my determination not to continue here any longer; for confiding in the good qualities of the staunch little vessel, it was my intention to fit her out as well as our scanty means would admit of, and attempt a passage to the Spanish Main at least, if not the United States, where my inclinations were more strongly settled. It may be thought wild and impracticable, that I should attempt to convey myself home from the latitude of 52° S. in a shallop of nineteen tons. The result is mere matter of conjecture, but if any opportunity had been presented, and the others had concurred, the trial would have been made; and I did not apprehend, if meeting any of the cruisers of our magnanimous enemy, that I should be subjected to a second capture, as I believed they would have too much respect for the motives and resolution of men, who, to regain liberty, friends, and country, ventured to traverse the Atlantic and Pacific oceans in a craft of nineteen tons—to which dilemma they had been reduced by the perfidy and ingratitude of Britons. But I would have preferred not to have met with any of them, as it was possible that in the commander I might have found another Capt. Higton, Durie, Sir Henry B. Hays, or Mattinson.

After remaining a considerable time on the hill, the wind blowing strongly from the westward, which was directly against their coming to this island, whoever they might prove to be, I descended, to wait with all the calmness I could command for the coming of the next day, when I hoped that the wind would change, and that I should have the happiness of seeing them coming over to my island.

But I could not so restrain my feelings as to patiently await the result; the excitement was too great. I made a large turf fire, and walked the beach the greater part of the night, as all inclination for sleep was now banished.

The weather being favourable on the following day, I watched with the greatest anxiety for the appearance of a boat or shallop, as I felt assured that it was the crew of the one or the other that was on Beaver Island. After a light breakfast, I made a large fire, the sight of which I knew would astonish them; and then went to my observatory on the hill, and concluded to remain there until I saw them crossing, which I conjectured would be in a short time: after continuing there several hours, and seeing nothing more than the large columns of smoke, which still continued rising, I fell asleep, worn out and exhausted by watching, until I was awakened, by the rooks attempting to take the mockasons from my feet. I turned an anxious eye towards Beaver Island, but saw nothing to confirm my hopes. I returned down the hill, dispirited and heart-sick, and having taken some food, I continued on the look-out until every object was shrouded in darkness. Being now compelled to relinquish the expectation of seeing them this night, I retired to my bed of straw in a painful state of conjecture and uncertainty, and this day completed the ninth week that I had been left alone.

The succeeding day was extremely propitious to cross from Beaver to this island. I was on the look-out the whole day, but nothing appearing afloat, I imagined that all was not right, and that the bright pictures of hope were fading entirely away. Suspicion began to intimate that my four *ci-devant* companions had returned for the purpose of executing some plot they might have formed against my life; but this did not give me much concern, as if that were their intention, I could, unless surprised, successfully resist an attack, though made by the whole number. As they had, after plundering me of every useful article, abandoned me to perish, in all probability, with hunger, I could not but be convinced of their inhumanity, and be distrustful of their every movement, where the cause did not evidently appear. We had lived together as well, with one exception, as could be expected, considering our privations, which would, per-

haps, have ruffled the most placid temper : they had always conducted themselves respectfully towards me, and were obedient to my orders ; but, in fact, I never ordered them to perform any labour that was not for our common benefit, and then I was always the first to set the example.

The exception referred to a difference I had with Ansel, which arose from his swearing, one day, that he would knock James Louder down with a club. Louder retreated towards me for protection, and was pursued by Ansel, with his club, repeating his threats, that he would knock him down in spite of all opposition of those who would take his part. "I take his part then," said I, "so far as this, that you shall not strike him with a club;" and, to make him ashamed of his threats and conduct; I remarked to him, without intending any personal or national reflection, "I have always seen Englishmen, when they were angry with their shipmates, and wanted satisfaction, take their fists for that purpose, and not a weapon, like an assassin, to revenge themselves by committing murder." The affair ended by his going away, without attempting to execute his threats; but, from his countenance and mutterings, I inferred that his anger was transferred from Louder to me; and this appeared evident, by his being good-humoured in his intercourse with the others, while with me he was sulky and reserved. From this affair, and the desire of revenge, for what he considered an affront, this fellow, I doubt not, had prevailed upon the rest to turn against and abandon me. Although then a visit from them, if they were still under his influence, might be attended with trouble, as I considered Ansel a dangerous man, who would not hesitate at committing crime, I was willing to encounter the risk, and wished them to come over, should they be my companions, from Beaver Island.

The next day passed, and still no boat arrived. My suspicions were strengthened that all was not right, and I therefore took precautions not to be surprised by them. As the weather had been favourable to cross, perhaps they might have come over in the night, and were secreted on the island. I slept but little this night, being on my guard, and resolved, if attacked, to defend myself to the last extremity.

Words cannot express my deep-toned anxiety. Day after day elapsed, and yet there was no arrival. They might have landed on the other end of the island, for, while engaged in cooking eggs, I heard a noise like the snapping of a gun, but on looking round, I discovered nothing to excite my fears. In a short time the noise was repeated, and again it sounded like the snapping of a gun. As Ansel and Co. had taken my fowlingpiece, and a few charges of powder and slugs, and as it sometimes missed fire, I suspected that they were concealed in the tushooks that grew near, and were aiming the gun at me: I immediately started and examined the tushooks very closely, but did not discover any indications of any one having lately been there. I finished cooking, and was eating my dinner, when the sound again startled me. I looked up and observed, after a little investigation, that some shell spoons I had made, which were hanging near the wall, on a pin, were driven against it by the wind, which caused the noise.*

This was the invisible enemy who, I fancied, was plotting against my life; but I felt as much relief as though I had been preserved from the greatest impending evil. Thus, in the absence of real, imaginary dangers will always supply their place; and miserable indeed would that situation be, where there is no moral stimulus to awaken the mental powers; and make us feel our dependence on the great Being who made us.

* These shells are the covering of a fish, which the rooks pull from the rocks at low water, on the weather side of the island, and carry them ashore, and eat them there. I collected some of these shells, and when I had nothing more important to do, fixed handles to them, and they answered the purpose of spoons, which were suspended by strings, on pins driven in the walls.

CHAPTER V.

THE RECONCILIATION.

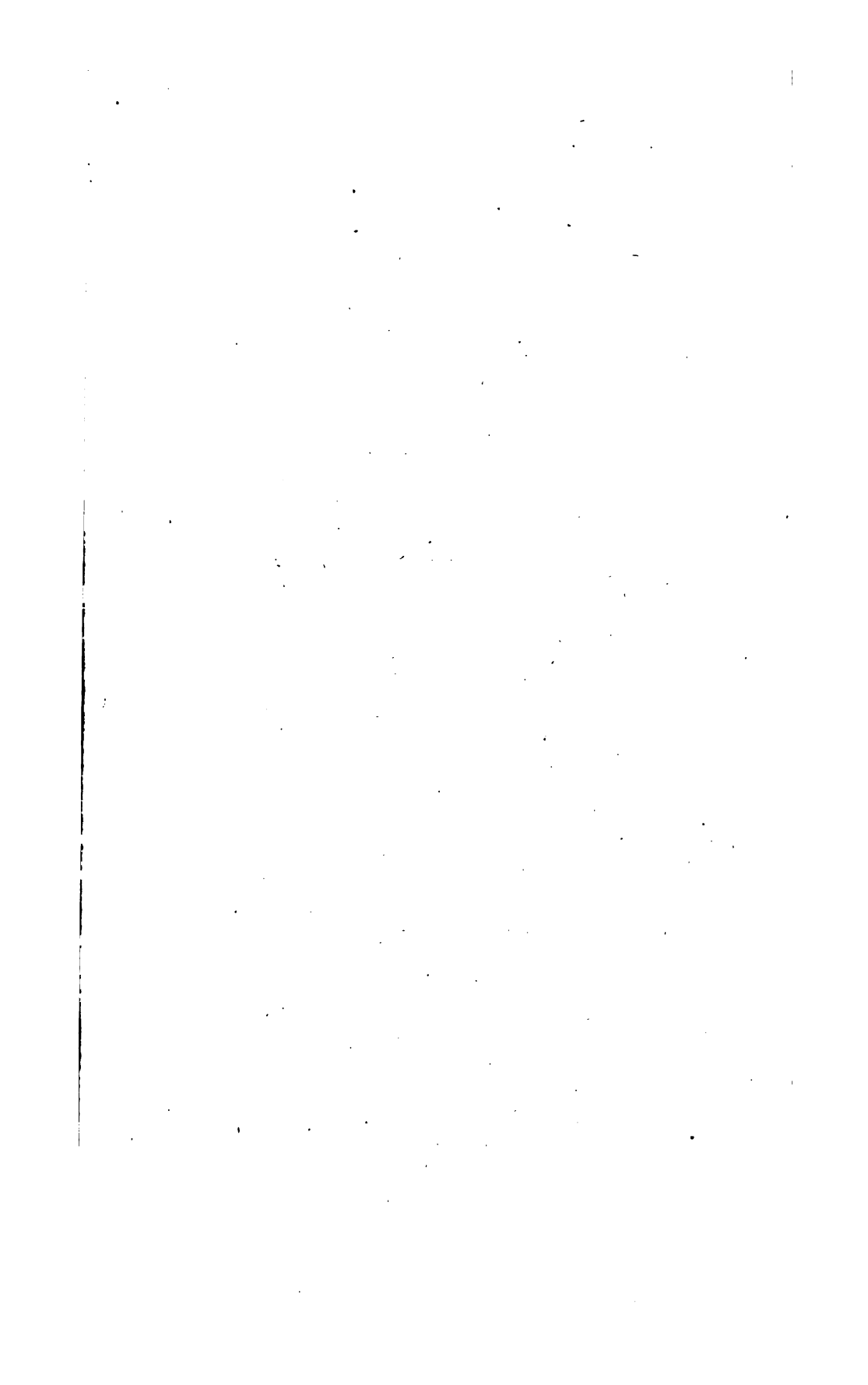
Great souls forgive not injuries, till time
Has put their enemies within their power,
That they may show forgiveness is their own.—*Dryden.*

To banish or confirm my suspicions of the landing of the boat, and the secretion of the crew upon the island, I searched the shore narrowly at the south end, but returned home about the middle of the afternoon, without discovering the least sign of a living creature.

While cooking some eggs, to my astonishment, I perceived the boat coming round a point of rocks, about half a mile distant; the men landed on the beach at the mouth of the harbour, and in a few moments re-entered the boat, and shoved off. I attentively watched their manœuvres, and was prepared to meet them either as friends or enemies: they lay on their oars, in the middle of the harbour, apparently consulting what course they should pursue; after a few moments they pulled in towards me, until within about twenty yards, and then ceased rowing, but did not speak. It was my boat, indeed, and my treacherous companions: the dog had recognized me, and wanted to jump out and swim to the shore, but was prevented by Ansel. Perceiving this, and imagining that they did not intend to land, I spoke and asked them, "why they did not come on shore?" James Louder replied, "we wish to land, but are fearful that we have so offended you, that you do not want us to rejoin you. We have put a hog ashore for you on the point, with some old newspapers that I picked up at the wreck, as I

had often heard you wish that you had some books or papers to read." I answered, "let my dog come ashore, and you may go where you please with the boat ; but, if you do not land him and my gun, you may depend upon it that, if ever a ship arrives, you will be made to repent of your late infamous conduct." Louder and Albrook said, "we wish to land and live with you again, and we hope that you will forgive us." I told them to come ashore ; and that I would not reflect on them on account of their late proceedings. This declaration pleased them, and they immediately began to pull in, when Ansel, who had remained silent, ordered them to stop, and let him speak also : "I hope," said he, "you will forgive me, captain, as well as the others?" It struck me, that Ansel would not feel himself at ease, conscious as he was, that I must consider him the instigator of the robbery and desertion, unless, in addition to the general treaty of peace, I made a particular one with him. I observed, "you are four, and, if it is not your choice to land, let my dog come, and you may go to any other place ; I can get my living alone as well as with company ; and last winter I instructed you how to get yours, and prevented you all from perishing. If you desire to remain here, I am agreed, but do not wish to control you, neither shall I refer to what is past, unless you commence the subject." They now cheerfully landed, and shook hands with me. I told them I was glad that they had got safely back, as I was afraid that they were lost. They informed me that they had been to the wreck, but that every useful article had been carried away or destroyed. I had left two chests and one trunk, with clothes and books, on board the brig, and these, I hoped, had been landed, and left in one of the huts for me ; for I did not suppose, even after their worse than piracy, that it was possible for them to commit the barbarous and, to them, valueless robbery of these ; but, it appears, they delighted to deprive me of what would not benefit them, but the want of which would increase my sufferings beyond description. Doubtless they coveted our deaths before the arrival of a vessel, that their unparalleled cruelty and inhumanity should not be pointed out as objects of scorn to the world.

This conduct, when contrasted with that of our gallant officers and seamen, towards a conquered enemy, will raise





TR. W. H. W. S. N. Y.

RETURN of the AUTHOR'S COMPANIONS.

the blush of indignation and wounded pride in the face of every Englishman, jealous of his country's honour, although it received the approbation of its then existing ministry. A letter, which they had found in a bottle, was left, to induce a belief that every possible search had been made for us, and that it was therefore concluded that we were lost. But the falsehood of this assertion, with the cruelty and duplicity of the proceedings of Lieut. W. D. Arand, are so notorious, that to refer to the one, or to comment on the other, are unnecessary; for this dastardly lieutenant was a disgrace to his commission, and an Indian of the wilds of America, or an Arab of the desert, could not compare with him for setting at defiance the laws of honour and humanity.

The truants, on their first landing, discovered my fire, and were much surprised and pleased, and inquired if I had found coal. I told them that the fears I had suffered, from the dread of losing my fire, had led to the discovery of turf. I showed them the stock of eggs, and the potatoe vines that were just creeping from the ground. These sights, I presume, gave them more satisfaction than any they had seen since their departure. They had brought in the boat some trifling articles that would be useful to us; there were a few pieces of canvass, which we unravelled into thread; some old junk, which we converted into nettles about the size of common twine, and which, with the canvass thread, were intended for mending and making clothes; and some pieces of rags for tinder: so that their runaway trip had its advantages; for if they had not gone I probably would not have discovered the invaluable turf; and solitude had suggested some improvements in clothing and shelter, and had taught me that I could depend upon myself to procure food, without the assistance of man or dog. By their failure, I was saved the disappointment of going to the wreck, which I was previously very anxious to do, in the hope of acquiring information of the crew, and secure some necessary articles; but as every thing of value was gone or destroyed, I would have only lost that time in pursuit of that which could have been more advantageously employed on the island. They were now all convinced, particularly Louder, Albrook, and Green, of the propriety of having a superior who could direct their labours, and on whose judgment they could rely in unexpected difficulties and dangers.

This being the time of year that the fur seals have their young, we concluded to get as many of their skins as possible, and sew them together, and make blankets. We went to North Island, distant about four miles from our residence, and one from the north end of the island; it is inaccessible, except at one place, where the rocks had fallen from the cliffs. To these fallen rocks the seals resort, and in the hollows and cavities bring forth their young. Here Louder and Ansel volunteered to be left two days, and kill as many seals as they could. They were landed at considerable risk, as the sea was violently breaking against the shore: we left them a keg of water, and proceeded for the north end of New Island; but before reaching it we observed a heavy swell; and the weather assuming a stormy appearance, I told the two that were with me, that we had better go back and take off the others, as I was fearful that, in case of a gale from the westward, there would be such a heavy rage of the sea as to dash them to pieces against the cliffs, which it was impossible for them to climb. We returned, and took them and five seals they had killed, in the boat, and made towards our place of residence.

On the morning of December 23rd, Ansel, Albrook, and Green went in search of fur seals, on the north end of the island, where a few of them resort—Louder remained with me, as it was his cook day. I was employed in dressing skins for clothes, when a conversation commenced between us respecting the events of their late cruise, when I soon discovered the character of Ansel. I requested Louder to give me an account of all their proceedings: he said “he dared not comply, as no longer ago than yesterday, while skinning the seals, Ansel told Joseph and me, who were by ourselves, that if either of us or Green ever told you any thing relative to the cruise, he would be the death of us, if he were hung the next moment; and that was the reason why he did not dare tell me any more, than that Sam was a very bad man, and I had better be on my guard, as he was certain that he had formed some bad design against me.” I observed to Louder that “since he had informed me so far, I wished he would give me the particulars, as I would then know what kind of a man I had to deal with, and could better defeat any attempts he might make against

me; for if he succeeds, I added, you may rest assured that he will tyrannize over you as his slaves, and probably deprive you both of victuals and clothes; and besides, you will have no protection against his anger and mad caprices; and from what I have seen of the man, and his character on board the ship, your lives would not be secure a moment; for Ansel would not hesitate, in a passion, to knock a man down and kill him. What you tell me in confidence shall never come to his knowledge, unless he attempts to carry his threats into execution, when I shall protect you." Louder then resumed his narrative as follows:—

The plan of running away with the boat, and carrying off your few things, was proposed by Sam, who was constantly urging us night and day to join him; and assured us that he was confident the brig had immediately left these islands, without running down to the wreck to take off those who were there; that we would be well supplied with good things while they remained there, and when we chose to return to you, we would load the boat with clothes, provisions, and other necessaries; and with his *Dulcina*, *Bet Davis*, come back to New Island, where we could live quite comfortable until the arrival of a ship. Without reflection, we thought that all he proposed was practicable and so very easy, that we almost considered it accomplished. On the first day we left you, we went over and landed on Beaver Island, where we all joined hands, and swore to be true to each other; and, to render the agreement more binding, we cut our hands and let the blood mix together. Having remained there three or four days, procuring a sufficient number of hogs, we decided that *Green*,* the colored man, should, as he was the only one that knew the country, and where the wreck laid, and the management of a whale boat, have the entire charge of the expedition: we accordingly re-embarked, and proceeded on our passage to the wreck. In about three weeks we arrived at our long-wished-for object, but here we were fated to meet a succession of disappointments; we found no clothes, no *Bet Davis*, nor a single one of those many good things on which our fancies had been so long feasting. From this total failure of all our

* *Green* had been on a number of whaling voyages from New Bedford, and was the most experienced black man I ever knew.

hopes and expectations, we became heartless and melancholy, but Sam much more so than any of the rest; he fretted and cried like a vexed child, as if that could encourage his deluded followers; but his disappointment soon found another vent, in becoming very cross and brutal to us all, but more particularly so towards me.

When the weather permitted, we left Eagle Island for our return, being heartily tired of our expedition, and afraid of and disgusted with Sam, his want of judgment, and tyrannical behaviour, and desire of nothing, next to the arrival of a ship for their relief, so much as to be again on the island with me, and to submit to my guidance and control. On our way back, being abreast of Port Stephens, and our provisions being expended, we landed on Bird Island, a small island, six or seven miles without the English Malloon, as Green told us that there was a rookery of penguins, where we could get eggs, as he had been there before, when sealing with Capt. Barnard. We found plenty of eggs, and carried sufficient to the boat, to supply us with food until we should arrive at Beaver Island, where the dog could procure hogs for us.

Having completed our full stock of eggs, Sam, without any provocation, got into one of his mad freaks, cursing and abusing us; the other two not daring to interfere, or even to speak to Sam, who, for very spite, began to kill the penguins with his club. This both grieved and displeased us, and Louder observed to Albrook, what a cruel man Sam is, to kill these poor, little, innocent birds, from whom we have just got a supply of eggs to support our existence! Sam overhearing these remarks, ran up to me in the greatest rage, struck me on the head with his club, and brought me to the ground; he repeated his blows on different parts of my body, foaming with rage, and swearing he would be the death of me. Albrook, almost frightened to death, dared not speak a word, fearing that Sam would turn on him. Green coming up, interfered, and checked his attempts at committing murder, by reminding him of his oaths, made when we first started; and that in our distressed situation we ought to be kind and forgiving towards one another.

We then launched the boat, and proceeded towards Beaver Island, where we arrived and landed the next day, and

immediately set fire to the tushooks on one of the small keys, which made the smoke you saw. We were more than five weeks in making the passage from the wreck. We made several attempts to cross over to New Island to you, but were prevented by Sam, who said you would lay all the blame of going away on him : once we had got part of the way over, when he rose upon us, took charge of the boat, and returned, saying that he hoped you were dead. We asked his reason for making that horrid wish. He replied, that he might keep his clothes ; for if the captain is alive, he supposed that he would take his great coat, and the other things he had on, away from him.

Louder having finished his relation, strongly expressed his fears that I would, at some future time, inadvertently mention to Sam what he had just told me, and in that case, he was sure that he would be killed. I adjured him to make himself perfectly easy about that, and if the dispute was renewed, or Sam conducted himself in his former manner, it was my determination to separate from him ; and should any difficulty occur between Sam and him, and he remain constant to me, even if the other two united with him, and threatened injury to either of us, that we could dare them to the trial, and compel them to accept of our terms. He agreed with me in opinion, and as he considered me his only friend, promised to obey me in all things. I inquired how Green and Albrook were affected towards Sam, but he did not know, as they were afraid to open their minds to each other ; for whenever they did, Sam would, by artifice or threats, extort something from them. When he with the others, came home at night, he would inquire what they had been talking about, and if they did not tell him, he would abuse them, and say, they were currying favour with Barnard, for he never gave him the title of captain out of his presence, and frequently used many disrespectful terms when speaking of him.

I now resolved to bring this affair to an issue ; and told Louder that the first time that Sam ordered him to do any job for him, to tell him to do it himself, as he did not consider himself his servant, but if any thing that requires all hands, that you will assist of your own accord, without direction ; and if this produces any quarrel, I will interfere,

and you must not falter, but courageously stand by me although the other two join him, and then the affair will soon be decided. At night Ansel, Albrook, and Green returned, with only four or five skins. I was rather uneasy at some things which Louder had told me concerning Ansel, particularly that he should wish my death for the sake of a coat, which I had lent to the wretch. I concluded, however, to make him a present of it for the night, to prevent his putting his murderous intentions, if he had formed any, in immediate execution, as I felt confident, from my knowledge of his temper, that if Louder followed my instruction, a quarrel would ensue in the morning, which would lead to a conflict, in which, if we ever had the advantage, I would take the coat from Ansel, give it to Louder, and banish the other from our society.

The next morning, after breakfast, Ansel called to Louder in his customary style, "you Jim, why don't you go and wash them skins?" (they had been put in soak the evening before, in a neighbouring run of water.) You lazy d——, you don't do any thing unless I tell you." Louder replied, with considerable emotion, "Sam, I do not expect or want any of your skins; of course I shall not wash them, peg them out to dry, or have any thing to do with them: when I want skins, I shall go and get them myself." Sam, on hearing this from one who had never dared to use such language to him, or refuse obeying his orders, although, as in this instance, it was for his own benefit, broke out in such a storm of rage, that he immediately seized his club, and was flying swiftly round the boat, (which was lying on the beach, bottom up, for our shelter,) to take summary vengeance on Louder, for what I supposed he considered as the height of insolence, so much of a Bashaw was he. Being ready with my club, I met Sam as he raised his for the purpose, as he said, of murdering Louder, and knocked it down, demanding of him what he intended to do? He said, "it is my intention to kill that d——d rascal who is skulking behind you;" where Louder had, with club in hand, stationed himself in a twinkling, ready to act in the civil war that appeared about to commence among us poor, miserable, suffering wretches; as if the calamities we were enduring were not sufficient, but we must add to them the horrors of not

only endeavouring to injure, but even to deprive each other of existence. I had imagined that our sufferings would have tamed every angry passion, and united us in the bonds of peace and fellowship, but I was sadly disappointed. Human nature is the same every where, under all circumstances and situations; and the same evil propensities—the same virtues which distinguish and disgrace the human species, will always characterize it while in the world; and Madame de Stael never made a more sensible remark than when she said, that wherever she travelled she had only found two kinds of people—men and women. On Sam's answering me, that he intended to kill Louder, I told him, in a resolute tone, that as it was his intention to commit murder, he should first make the attempt on me; that the time was arrived when I meant to have a full understanding with him and all hands; and know whether any of them were so weak in mind, depraved in heart, or so cowardly, as to wish to join with, or submit to the daily abuse of a ruffian, who had often declared his determination to become an assassin; and that I should now put it out of his power to continue any longer his mad and murderous career.

Sam appeared amazed, supposing, I presume, that I had heard of his brutal conduct towards his comrades during the time they were on their cruise. He looked towards Green, and said, "Green, the villainous rascal has sold us." Green came forward, and asked him what he meant by saying that Louder had sold us, as he was sure that he had never threatened to murder any one, nor ever spoke a disrespectful word of the captain. I told Green and Albrook, if they were disposed to join Sam, to go and stand by his side; but if they would rather unite with me, to come over on mine. I never saw them move with so much quickness as when they advanced to my side. Observing Albrook, in particular, so anxious to come where I was, as if fearful that he could not soon enough convince Sam how inimical he was to him, and how desirous to join me; I said to him, "how is this? I thought you would choose Sam for your leader." O no, captain; I do not like him, but I never dared to mention my dislike of him to you, for fear that he would do me some great injury; for he frequently threatened us all to our faces, that if ever we told you any thing, or

did not as he ordered us, we should suffer for it; and when you were not present, he would abuse and threaten you. They were all now very communicative, as it respected Sam and his bad conduct, of which they cited numerous instances of a very gross and malignant nature; which were strong proofs of his depravity and savage temper.

They were all very earnest with me, that I should banish Sam from our society, by conveying him to another island, declaring that if I permitted him to remain, he would, for revenge, avail himself of the first opportunity in committing some desperate, if not murderous, act on some of us. I told them we would consider of the best manner of treating him. Of their own free will they offered to place themselves entirely under my command, as they considered themselves as bound to respect and obey me as if on board of the ship. In return, they expected that I would protect and take care of them to the extent of my means, as though they were my own crew. As soon as Ansel saw the issue of the affair, his courage and fortitude abandoned him, and he ran about crying and wringing his hands, and repeating, "what shall I do? what shall I do? they are all against me." I was rather at a loss what arrangement to make respecting him, for I knew that myself and all the men had reason to apprehend danger from his continuance among us. While reflecting upon it, he came up, and with tears in his eyes, entreated for forgiveness, and promised to behave better for the future. I was touched with these signs of repentance, and was inclined to believe and hope that he felt his past wickedness and folly, and would, perhaps, conduct himself better. I told him to go back, as I was unprepared to answer him. I proposed to the others to try him on the strength of his promises, and if he violated them, that we would transport him to one of the neighbouring islands, and there leave him. They all agreed to the proposal. I then called Ansel, and told him the terms on which his forgiveness would be granted, and the penalty of violating the conditions, which were these: that he was not to threaten, command, or abuse, by word or action, any of the others, on any account whatever. He appeared both surprised and happy at the lenity shown him, and the easy conditions on which he was allowed to continue with us;

and promised faithfully to observe them. He made many apologies to us all, and me in particular, but I told him that they were unnecessary, as all I wanted of him, was to be civil and obliging to his fellow-sufferers. Thus the threatened war terminated in a renewed peace, without strife or violence.

On the 25th we went down a steep gully, formed by a wide rent in the rocks, extending from the tops of the cliffs, and leading through to the sea, in quest of fur seals and their pups; we descended to the sea, and clambered along the rocks towards the place where we had seen the seals in great abundance; but though we were near to them, we were prevented from going any further by the sea rolling under the cliffs, the bases of which, by the continual action of the sea, had been hollowed out and formed into deep caverns. To effect a passage over this place, Louder, who was a good swimmer, took one end of a rope, and swam with it to the other side, where he was followed by Green. We on this side fastened Ansel, who could not swim, to the middle of the rope, and lowered him away, while those on the other side hauled him over, without his even touching the water, which was very cold. I then swam across, leaving Albrook to send our knives, steels, clubs, and clothes across, by securing them to the middle of the line, which we drew over. There we found a large number of seals, which were very tame, and easy to kill; probably they had never been visited or disturbed by man, in this almost inaccessible retreat. We took about one hundred and twenty, mostly pups, and remained all night, which we passed most uncomfortably on the rocks, in this cold and exposed situation.

We finished skinning the seals, and carried them to the hauling place, and by means of the rope and the man on the other side, got them safely across this dangerous current. We waited for a smooth time before we crossed, and then two of us plunged into the water, among a great many seals, who were playing and jumping about in the briny flood. The one who remained with Ansel, lowered him, while we hauled him over. After all were across, we carried the skins to the foot of the ravine, and left them there: we ascended to the top, and then proceeded to our

residence, distant about one mile. We immediately prepared something to eat, and then retired to rest; both of which we absolutely needed.

We went for the skins on the following morning. When we arrived at the cliffs, we attached one end of the rope to a stake, and carried the other down with us as far as it would reach, to assist us in regaining the top with our burdens; which consisted of five or six skins for each. Having in this laborious manner conveyed all the skins to the top, the severest part of the labour was yet to be completed. After a short intermission we resumed our task, and carried the skins to the place denominated our home, and placed them all in a pile. I then directed that all should stand round it, and that each man should draw a skin in rotation, and put it to what use he thought proper, which would prevent all disputes in washing and drying them. This mode of distribution I established as a general rule; and it was cheerfully agreed to by the others.

On the 28th of December, I was told that Ansel had, in violation of his promises, resumed his former language; and that the other three were confident, from what they had observed, that he would soon conduct himself as bad, if not worse, than he had previously to his promises of amendment. At present he seemed to be in a sulky, malicious, mood, planning some scheme of revenge; and they were positive he would attempt the execution of it before many days, but who would be its first object, it was impossible to say. I told them I did not apprehend much danger from Sam at present, but as I did not wish them to remain in continual apprehension of being injured or murdered by the villain, I would devise some method that would put it entirely out of his power.

It was agreed that I should propose a trip to Swan Island for hogs: while I was to remain at home on the lookout for any vessel that might probably pass. The cruise was agreed to by Ansel. The others then told me that they intended to leave Sam there. I cautioned them not to hurt him, nor give him a chance to hurt them: they replied, if I would leave the management of the business to them, they would perform it without bodily injury happening to any of them.

About eight the next morning, the boat departed for Swan Island. I felt considerable anxiety for those in her, lest Ansel should discover their intention of leaving him, and, to prevent it, stave a hole in her bottom; as he had threatened that when they were absent before, to prevent their return to me. Wretched man! he was only laying the train of his own misery, and provoking that just retribution which was soon to be inflicted upon him. Guilt may prosper for a while, but the justice of man and heaven will not suffer it to sleep undisturbed.

CHAPTER VI.

THE CONVICT.

Conscious remorse and anguish must be felt
To curb desire, to break the stubborn will,
And work a second nature in the soul,
Ere virtue can resume the place she lost.—*Rowe.*

I fell asleep with anxiety for the fate of the party, and about eight o'clock in the evening I was awakened, by some person pulling the bundles of straw from my hut. Looking up, I saw a man before me, whom I did not at the moment recognize; but was pleased to discover it was Louder. The first voice I heard was Green's, saying—"Jim, come away, you will alarm the captain." But he was so eager to inform me of their safe return, and how they had planned to get rid of Sam, that he did not think of using any precaution in awaking me. They informed me that on leaving this island they went directly over to Quaker Harbour, Swan Island, as concerted, under pretence of getting some drift wood they had seen about half a mile along the shore; and told Sam, that if he would bring some wood, they would, in the mean time, haul up the boat. He assented; as soon as he was gone, the others put his things ashore, and shoved off. Observing this, he ran back and acted as if he was frantic, took his knife and threatened to kill himself; they advised him not to attempt his own life, but patiently await the arrival of a vessel at New Island, when they would come over and take him away. He said that the island was enchanted, and that he could not live there three days; they said that they were sorry for him, but his conduct had left them no choice, and they

were compelled to leave him. They went to Beaver Island, and hunted with the dog, at which they continued until to-day, when they made their way home, to inform me of their success, and happy riddance of Sam. I told them that they had done well, and as we were now freed from apprehensions for our personal safety, we would try to make ourselves as comfortable and cheerful as our situation allowed. And as want of time and other circumstances had hitherto prevented us from uniting in serious meditation and conversation, I deemed it expedient for us to establish a regulation, by which we would be governed, so that in future a portion of our time, at least, should be passed more like christians and immortal beings. The day which I had set apart for Sunday, when I was left alone, we would continue to observe as such, by refraining from labour, and devoting it to serious reflection.

I cannot omit noticing an event which was of great furtherance to my wishes and exertions in exciting among us an attention to our eternal as well as our temporal interests, and strengthening our confidence and dependence on the power, mercy, and goodness of the Creator. From among some pieces of old newspapers that had been found at the wreck, the following prayer was taken :—

“O, God, who commandest us when we are in trouble to open our hearts and let out our sorrows unto Thee in prayer, and dost promise to listen with compassion to our humble supplications, give us grace to approach Thee; that we offend not in word or deed, take away from us every impatient feeling, silence every unworthy expression; let not our prayer assume the language of complaint, nor our sorrows the character of despair.”

This beautiful prayer, so applicable to our situation, had such an effect on my companions in misfortune, that their conduct, which had been in many instances incorrect, was entirely changed for the better. The prayer was learned, and frequently repeated by them throughout the day. This discovery was a treasure indeed, in solacing the troubles of my companions, and elevating their minds to a proper sense of their condition, and inspiring their hearts with submission to that providence which, for inscrutable reasons, had permitted us to be thus afflicted. We found, as is expe-

rienced by all in similar cases, that prayer is admirably adapted to check a complaining, agitated spirit, reconcile the mind to its trials and difficulties, and lead it to improve the painful visitations which continually chequer the pilgrimage of life.

We now began to pass our time more agreeably than we ever had since the commencement of our sufferings. Our pork being expended, and the weather too stormy to go to Beaver Island after more, we made search on this island, being confident that there were one or two young litters from a boar and two sows, which we had left here on our first arrival, which was more than twelve months since. They had kept themselves so concealed among the high tushooks, in a remote part of the island, that we seldom saw any signs of them: however, on hunting with the dog, he soon took the scent, and pulled hard to get from the man who held the string, as if desirous of going in a different direction from ours. We followed him more than a mile, without seeing any hogs, when entering the tushooks on a sudden, he was loose, and in a few minutes we heard a pig squeal; and knew by the weak sound, that it was a small one. When the dog finds a boar in the tushooks, we are obliged to approach the spot with great caution, and call the dog away; but now we approached it without fear, and found that he had captured a fine fat pig. We found it so much better than those on the other islands, that we concluded not to kill any more, except when destitute of provisions, and when the state of the weather would not permit us to go over to Beaver Island, but let them breed, and they would soon become numerous.

The three men now proposed to me, and wished my consent, to go to the wreck, where they could pick up a number of small serviceable articles, such as some pieces of plank, boards, old nails, and pieces of rope for oakum, to mend our boat, which was very much out of repair. I allowed them to depart immediately, and to take all the hogs, which we supposed would afford a sufficient supply for the cruise; but leave the dog, as he could catch a pig for me, if I should be necessitated. I particularly charged them to get all the nails they could, and some of the pieces of the sails, if not too rotten, that had been used as coverings

for the huts; and make a strict search for any carpenter's tools that might have been thrown away or lost.

Accompanied by my best wishes, the boat departed with a fine and pleasant breeze, and was soon out of sight. I was now a Robinson Crusoe again; but began to be more reconciled to my hard fate, and determined, with the divine aid, if it should be my destiny to continue here the remainder of my days, that I would in no case despair, but that, cheered by the recollection of having endeavoured to perform the duties of my station, I would, with the calm surface of the ocean of eternity in view, say, "God's will be done." To this resolution I was enabled to adhere, and when reduced almost to the last extremity by hunger and cold, I never despaired, but made greater exertions to persevere. Nothing, however severely it opposed my plans or comfort, could completely sink my spirits; which only occurred when I thought of my native country, my wife, and three helpless children, who were, perhaps, suffering from my absence, or grieving for me as lost and numbered with the dead.

The next morning I took the dog and went in quest of a pig, as my provisions were expended; which were only part of a hog, (that the men insisted upon leaving, as I wished them to take all the stock in the boat,) and on which the dog and myself had subsisted till now. After passing some tushooks, the dog was very anxious to get loose from the string by which I held him; I stopped, and looking round, for I was certain from his impatience that there were hogs near me, I discovered, about fifty yards ahead, a sow and seven or eight pigs feeding on the long grass. The dog made for the sow, but she made her escape in the tushooks, which were so high and thick that he could not hunt there. I chased one of the pigs, which was about half grown, and succeeded in capturing it in the chace before it could gain the tushooks. I knocked it down, and was in the act of sticking it, when a large boar came out and rushed immediately at me, but not being prepared to receive him, I gave him only a slight blow on the nose, which merely checked his force. He then made a pass at my legs, which I avoided. I caught hold of his ear with one hand, and beating him over the head with my club, called

to the dog, which immediately came and seized the boar by the other ear; but he still persisted in attacking me. The contest had continued some time, when, in making a blow at the head of the boar, it unfortunately fell upon the head of the dog, which instantly let go his hold, and staggered to some distance. I now thought that if the battle were continued, that I should eventually be overpowered; I therefore prepared to retreat from the enraged beast, which was accomplished by springing on the top of a high tushook bog. From this I renewed the engagement, being better able to defend myself and repel his violent attempts to force his way upon me. There was a fair chance of using my club with advantage, by taking it in both hands, and vigorously plying it, so that my assailant found that, by continuing the contest, he should acquire nothing more than a full allowance of hard blows: he slowly retreated along the tushooks, frequently stopping and looking back, his eye-balls glaring with fury, and his teeth gnashing and foaming with rage. I remained on my station till the boar was out of sight, when I went to the dog, which had remained in one place, about thirty yards off, and hastily examined him, fearful that I had either struck out his only eye, or fractured his skull; but was glad to find that my fears were unfounded. After coaxing and trying to make him understand that I did not mean to hurt him, he followed me to the pig I had killed. I took it on my back, and returned homeward, resolved not to go again alone hunting hogs.

Having reached my hut, I examined the dog more particularly; but although the blow was severe, yet I could not perceive that he had sustained any serious injury; at which I was very happy, for his loss would have been irretrievable to us, and the most serious misfortune which could befall us here. This invaluable animal, which I am sure ranks among the first of his species, and which my companions frequently declared never had his equal, was by this time almost covered with scars which he had received in his numerous conflicts with the old boars. These old fellows had immense tusks, projecting several inches from their jaws, with which they repeatedly ripped the dog's skin and flesh in a shocking manner; but he was regardless of wounds, and never left his game until we arrived to his assistance.

When we were drawing up around the two, the dog and his antagonist would be found looking directly in each other's eyes, and as we cautiously closed in with raised clubs, the boar would take his eyes off from the dog's, and bolt at us with the greatest fury, but never succeeded in injuring any of us; for the moment that we drew the attention of the boar, the dog would spring on him, and the fight would last ten or fifteen minutes. Sometimes the dog's hold would be broken and he would be thrown to a considerable distance, but he always succeeded in seizing the boar again before he hurt any of us, and we all at the same time endeavoured to give him a heavy blow on the small of the back, that being the place where it produced the greatest effect. In one of these encounters, our brave dog lost an eye; in another, he received a blow that almost converted him into the neuter gender; but he never flinched, except at the time he lost his eye. The tusk of the boar penetrated so far into his head, and so bewildered him, that he could not distinguish us from the boar; he was thus compelled to give up the contest, and the boar made good his retreat. No one can judge how serviceable he was to us, and we were the more sensible of it when he was wounded; for then we had but a very scanty subsistence, which consisted of fowl, which we luckily killed by throwing our clubs at them, but in this we did not often succeed. We would then go, at low water, to the rocky beach, and turn over the loose flat stones, in whose beds we sometimes found a small fish about the size of an anchovy, and, after several hours, we only would procure enough just to support nature. But so great was our attachment to the dog, that we would not permit him to hunt, and catch a hog for us, unless absolutely necessary, until his wounds were healed. To prevent, as far as possible, his engaging any of the old boars, we made a check-string of seal skin, of about three fathoms in length, which we fastened round his neck. This hindered him, when he took the scent, from starting and leaving us so far behind, as to be severely wounded or killed before we could arrive to his assistance.

About noon of the 26th of January, to my surprise, I discovered the boat standing directly into the harbour with a fair wind. As I thought they could not possibly have gone

to the wreck, it now occurred to me that they had not been farther than to Swan Island with Sam, and that he had regained some of his former influence, and had persuaded them to take him off, and that he was now in the boat. I waited, with no little uneasiness, for the boat to approach sufficiently near to enable me to count, and I ascertained there were only three. As my conjectures were very rapid, I presumed that, although the weather had been remarkably fine since they left me, something had alarmed or discouraged them from proceeding to the wreck, and they had returned without accomplishing the purposes of the cruise. But all my suspicions were erroneous. On landing, they all ran to me; I held out both hands to receive them, and they appeared almost as much affected as if a ship had arrived to our relief. Although they had been absent such a short time, yet they returned with a boat-load of such articles as they could find, which they thought would be of any use.

We now concluded to go to Sea-dog Island for fur seal skins, on which there is but a small landing, which is very difficult even in fair weather. It lies about two miles from Cape Orford and about thirty from New Island. We took in Ansel's proportion of the seal skins, which had been taken while he was with us, and every article that belonged to him; intending to stop at the place where he had been left, and leave him his property, and see what situation he was in, and render him every assistance in our power, excepting taking him off, which was decidedly objected to by all hands; considering that his motives for revenge were now more powerful than ever.

Previously to our departure, I wrote on a piece of paper that had been brought from the wreck as follows:—"To the Captain of any Ship that may providentially stop at this island. We beg leave to state to you, that there are five men of us, two citizens of the United States, and three subjects of Great Britain, who were left hereon, since which time we have been in a most deplorable and suffering condition, destitute of every necessary of life except what these barren islands afford. We are now gone to Dog Island to procure skins for clothing, to prevent, as far as possible, a renewal of our dreadful sufferings last winter, from the ex-

cessive cold and frequent tremendous storms. If this falls into the hands of any one disposed to assist suffering humanity, we implore him to remain with his ship a few days, till our return, if possible, and take us from these desolate regions; but if circumstances positively forbid his awaiting our return, we solicit, as the next greatest favour, to leave us some supplies of food and clothing; for we have long been strangers to these necessary articles, commonly used by man in a civilized state. We also request that information may be given to the American or British Consul at the first port where the ship may arrive, or if an opportunity offer to write, to inform them of our dreadful situation, from which we entertain but faint hopes of being relieved, unless they should send a vessel for us.

(Signed.) CHARLES H. BARNARD.

JAMES LOUDER.

JOSEPH ALBROOK.

His

JACOB X GREEN.

Mark.

This paper I put on a horn, and hung it up at the door of the hut, so that if any persons should land, it could not fail to meet their view.

We left New Island for Quaker Harbour, Swan Island, and arrived there in about three hours. While running across the harbour, which is nearly a mile and a half wide, we looked out for Ansel, and discovered him standing by a small hut that he had made of tuskook bogs; we steered for a point of land about half a mile from him, in order to land his skins, &c. before he could come round to meet us; which we did, and then departed. At seeing this, he fell on his knees, begging and entreating, in the most earnest manner, that I would take him off, and let him live with us again. I saw that he was almost reduced to a skeleton, having been so petulant and unhappy, through fear that he never would be relieved, that he was become almost incapable of procuring his daily subsistence, and was entirely indifferent about life. I told him that it was not our intention to take him off; that he must exert his courage, and endeavour to procure his living, for that he was much better provided with the means than I was, when left alone. But he did not know how to live in that state, as he had no

energy or dependance on himself, no new resources on the failure of old ones. I pitied, and, from my heart, entirely forgave him, and would willingly have taken him in the boat. He was all this time on his knees, pleading and crying bitterly. I told him that whatever my wishes were, in regard to him, I could not take him away, as I had promised, without the approbation of the others. He then addressed himself to Albrook, praying that he would forgive him; on which, Albrook said to us, "if he gets in the boat I shall go out." I told Sam what his own countryman and shipmate said. He replied, that he had entirely altered, and become a good man; that he repeated his prayers several times through the day and night. I desired him to continue in this good course, as there was no danger that he would perish with hunger and cold before winter; and as I had strong hopes that a vessel would arrive from South America to liberate us before that time.

When he found that we were going away, he begged that I would take his skins and other articles in the boat, and carry them to the other side of the harbour, as from thence he could at all times discern New Island; but where he now was he could not see over Lock's Island, without going a considerable way up the mountain. This island is extremely high, and lies directly before Quaker Harbour, so that he could not look out to sea, to discover a ship approaching. I told the men to take his things over in the boat, while he walked round, at which the poor fellow, with a despairing countenance, looked up to the sun, and said, "Captain Barnard, how far is it round, and can I get there before night?" I replied in the negative, and that he would not be able to find the place where we should leave his things, but concluded by telling him to come into the boat. He did so, almost overjoyed, and, while rowing on the opposite side of the bay, I desired him to select his place, and he accordingly chose a good, pleasant spot, covered with tushooks, where he could build his hut, and have a full view of the sea and New Island.

Green first went out with the dog, and hunted through the tushooks for a hog, and in the mean time, we landed Sam's property. In less than five minutes the dog caught a large fat hog, the first fine one which we had ever caught

on this side of the island. Having reserved enough for our supper, I gave the remainder to Ansel, telling him, that we would often cross over, and bring him a hog. We now left him about evening, and made for a small key about a musket-shot distant; we hauled the boat up, made a fire, prepared and ate our supper. We did not deem it prudent to do so at the place where we left Sam, as his dread of being alone might tempt him to bilge the boat, to prevent our leaving him. Thus experience makes us prudent, and those whom in prosperous situations we might confide in, we are led in adversity to distrust, when they have fanned our suspicions or alarm.

Next morning we proceeded to Beaver Island, landed at Elephant Beach Camp, and went in pursuit of hogs; we procured two good ones, which we carried to the boat, a distance of three miles. We discovered that a small well, which we had dug in the sand, and which had yielded plenty of fresh water, was dry; and, from the innumerable tracks in the sand, we were inclined to believe that the rats had collected there in such numbers, as to consume all the water which it contained. Having obtained five tolerable hogs, we concluded we had sufficient provisions for the cruise to Sea-dog Island. Our preparations for an early start in the morning being completed, I proposed to the others to take Sam along, on trial, and if he gave occasion to any for the least complaint, that we would not permit him to go to New Island, but leave him at our return at his camp. The latter was a better place for an individual to get his living at than on New Island: but then he would be entirely alone, which, to a man of Sam's weak and superstitious mind, was far more terrific than even the dread of starvation, or perishing with cold. I thought that if we again took him with us, the apprehension of being alone in the long and stormy winter nights, however much we might otherwise contribute to his comfort, would operate so powerfully on his fears, that, after his late banishment from our society, he would be induced, if permitted to re-join us, to behave in a more christian-like manner. To this decision the others agreed.

On the 16th of February I launched the boat, and went over to the place where we had left Ansel, which was nearly

two miles distant. As we drew near, we saw the smoke of his fire, and immediately perceived him hastening to the beach, where, as soon as he arrived, he fell on his knees, beseeching us to forgive him. As soon as he understood that we had come to release him, on trial of his good behaviour, he could not find terms to express his gratitude, and appeared almost delirious with joy. After taking him, his bag of seal skins, clothes, &c. in the boat, we proceeded towards Cape Orford, but did not succeed in going farther than Tea Island Pass, where we remained the night on the S. W. point.

Thus, for a while at least, this hardened offender became apparently penitent for his past guilt ; but human nature, when abandoned, feigns contrition only when the rod is over its head, and too frequently returns to its evil course when the opportunity of rebellion arrives. Like the latent disease preying upon the system, it only requires the fuel to set it in agitation, and produce those dreadful consequences which were to spread desolation around.

CHAPTER VII.

THE EMPLOYMENTS.

Whoever thinks, must see that man was made
To face the storm, not languish in the shade :
Action's his sphere, and for that sphere design'd,
Eternal pleasures open on his mind ;
For this fair hope leads on th' impassion'd soul,
Through life's wild labyrinths, to her distant goal ;
Paipits in each dream, to fan the genial flame,
The pomp of riches, and the pride of fame ;
Or fondly gives reflection's cooler eye
A glance, an image of a future sky.—*Cæthorn.*

Feb. the 17th. Fine weather. We went out of the pass, and rowed and sailed towards Cape Orford, which we reached before sun-set, and hauled up the boat on a beach at the extremity of the cape, under a lee.

We then launched her and rowed out to Sea-dog Island. There we landed Green and Ansel, with their sealing apparatus, a keg of water, and half a hog ; the remainder of us returned to the sand beach, hauled the boat up, and prepared her as usual for a shelter, there being no place for that purpose on Sea-dog Island.

We travelled across the cape to the weather side, and found a number of pieces of drift wood, which we carried to the boat, selecting the best and longest for rafters for the house or hut, that we were preparing for the winter.

We discovered that the two men on Sea-dog Island had set fire to the small bundle of tushooks on the top of the rock. This was the signal that they had obtained all the skins in their power. We launched the boat, and brought them back with the skins, being about eighty large and small.

Feb. 22d. The wind blew so hard from the westward, that we dared not venture over to Tea Island, and concluded to go round Swan Island. While running along shore, and about a mile from Fox Island, we saw two very handsome elephant pups. After we had arrived at Fox Island, and hauled up the boat, I told Ansel and Louder to go back and kill the pups; when they returned they brought only one skin. Ansel came directly to me, and said, that while he was skinning one, he accidentally cut a large hole in the skin, and that Louder requested him to tell me a lie, and say that the pup had gone off, and so get him in trouble, for not speaking the truth. I commended him for his integrity, but reprimanded Louder for recommending an untruth. We remained here until February 23d, as the wind blew so hard that we dared not venture out from under the lee of Swan Island until near sun-down, when we put off, and arrived at Canton Harbour about dusk.

The weather being more favourable on the 1st of March, we proceeded to the N. E. end of this island, in order to weather Loop's Head, as soon as the weather should permit. Here we were so lucky as to kill about thirty hair seals, and several good hogs which we very unexpectedly fell in with. The wind still blowing strongly from the west, directly against us, we pegged out all the fur seal skins that had been landed on Sea Dog Island. For several days we found considerable numbers of sea elephants, hair seals, and fat hogs, and none of them shy. While here we were awakened one night by the barking of a strange dog: having crept from under the boat, I set my dog at him, in hopes that he would hold him until we could fasten his legs, in order to secure and tame him, but on discovering our dog he ran, and ours pursued him; after thus running a short distance, they stopped and appeared to be on very friendly terms; but on our advancing and encouraging our dog to take hold, they again started, and were soon out of sight. Ours returned in about an hour; whether the other had been left here, or was a native of the island, and how he subsisted, were matters of conjecture.

The weather being more moderate, we got the boat off, and rowed round Loop's Head, and then along shore as far

as Quaker Harbour ; where we arrived at night, and hauled the boat up at Ansel's camp, where I discovered two tolerable good tushook tents he had built. About a mile up the bay are the graves and headstones of two men, who must have been buried long since, as the letters were almost effaced from the stones.

Being very desirous to cross over to New Island, although the weather was rather unfavourable for a deep loaded boat, we made the attempt with considerable difficulty and danger, and reached it about night. On landing we immediately ran to the hut, to ascertain if our letter had been read, or any alteration had taken place, but no evidence appeared of any persons having been here during our absence, as every thing was in the same state as we had left it. Ansel had been permitted to return with us, and conducted himself so well, that we were all satisfied and pleased with him : this tended to make the time pass much more comfortably.

I told the men that as it was not probable that any vessel would arrive this season, and as winter was approaching, it was adviseable for us to go to work, and finish our house. This was cheerfully assented to ; we worked with so much cheerfulness, and so faithfully, that in three days we completed the walls ; which were from three to four feet thick, and five in height. But we had the most difficult part yet to accomplish, which was to make the roof, as we had not been able to procure drift wood enough for the rafters ; but we luckily substituted the ribs of a whale, which we found on the beach. After the top was prepared in the best manner which our scanty means permitted for thatching, we pulled the longest tushook straw we could find, and secured it with old rope yarns, brought from the wreck for that purpose ; and succeeded in making a thatch resembling that with which farmers cover their barns.

We completed the house ; and as our pork was expended, we concluded to go to Beaver Island, and endeavour to get a boat load. As Ansel did not wish to accompany us, I directed him, while we were absent, to raise a bank of earth around the house, against the walls, of the same height, and let it slope off from the top to the thickness of six or eight feet

at the bottom, and then with grass sods cover the whole bank.

We arrived at Beaver Island on the 21st about noon, when the dog soon started a very large old boar in the tussocks, that fought like a tyger, and before we could enter fairly into the battle, they both fell into a large burnt pit, which we called a peat hole. There the boar, having a great advantage, cut the dog severely : on our approaching the side of the pit, the boar leaped out, made a rush at us, and then ran away ; which we were very glad of, as these old boars, when attacked, seldom leave us, but continue to fight, even though we avoid them, until they are killed. We got the dog out, and found that he had received two severe cuts on the hinder parts, about six inches long, and almost through to the bone ; the divided flesh hanging down two or three inches from the wound. We took him to the boat, dressed and bound up his wounds. In consequence of this accident, it was pinching times with us ; for our whole dependance was in killing a fowl with our clubs, and turning oyer the stones at low water for small fishes, when we sometimes found a little muscle or two ; but these were very uncertain and very scanty resources. We continued to live in this meagre manner four days, keeping the dog confined, that by remaining quiet, his wounds would heal the sooner.

The dog having been kept quiet, his wounds were almost healed, and as our want of food was very pressing, I thought I could venture him against a small hog. After securing him with a string, we followed him : he soon took the scent, when he pulled so powerfully, that the man who held the string was at times compelled to run. This was indeed a gratifying sight to us, as we were fearful that, by being so often wounded, he would at length become shy and refuse to hunt. We soon came in sight of four or five hogs feeding on the grass ; we approached them as near as we could without being discovered, and loosed the dog. From his long fast, and the recollection of his recent wounds, he was perfectly savage, and appeared as if he wished, if possible, to tear them in pieces : he seized two, one of which proved to be fat, and made up for our long fast.

The next morning we went towards New Island, and arrived there about noon : we found Ansel well, and that he had been very laborious. I was much pleased at his industry, considering it as a proof of his desire to obey my wishes, and conciliate our good opinion. Our house was now completed to the extent of our materials : the roof proved to be perfectly tight, and the chimney carried off the smoke well. Every man was now employed at his own private concerns, in dressing and sewing together pup skins for blankets, making nettle-stuff to use in lieu of thread, &c. In one of my rambles near the place; where we had built our shallop, I picked up an old adze, with the eye broken off ; by heating it, I bent the upper part down, which formed an eye : I supplied it with a handle, and it answered in some respects the purposes of a hatchet, and proved of great service to us.

We had completed dressing and making up all our pup skins into clothes and blankets. Our pork being all consumed, we all left this island, (trusting to the letter in the horn, to inform any person or persons who might come here while we were absent, of our situation and wishes,) for Beaver Island, where we hunted two days. From Beaver we went to Tea Island, in pursuit of fur seals. Knowing of a large rookery there, we landed about sunset, and the next morning we went to the place ; the tide being out, we passed close along the water's edge, until we were directly under the whole body of seals, which were lying in a deep gully, between two high cliffs. I calculated that the number of seals was about three hundred, including small and great. Our approach awakened them, and they commenced their retreat towards the sea, which they invariably do when attacked. We felled the first one that approached us ; but the whole body of them getting in motion, they came down upon us with such force that we could do little more than take care of ourselves. A large wig, or male seal, came down upon me, with a number of small ones, and as I could not defend myself against them all at once, the old wig gave me a bite on the right knee, but luckily without inflicting any more injury than leaving the impression of his teeth in my leg, and tearing off the lower part of the trousers. By reason of the rapidity with which they descended

the gully, we only killed twenty-three large seals and thirty pups. We then skinned the pups, and took the skins to the boat.

We took a walk down to the south part of the island, distant about three miles from the boat, and observed that some of the high tushooks were much beaten down by the seals. We found, from the state of the ground, that the tushooks, which grew at some former period, had been burnt, and that the fire had penetrated the earth, in some places, to the depth of thirty or forty feet: the openings of the pits were from six to eight feet square, and greatly widened under ground. In many of these pits we saw hair seals and sea-lions, which had accidentally fallen in, some of which were dead and others dying. It was a distressing sight to behold the agonies of the poor animals that yet retained some remains of life, or had lately fallen in: we would have released them from their tortures by death, but we could not get down to them. We were obliged to walk here with great caution, for the tushook grass had grown round those holes so thickly that they could not be perceived until the grass was pulled away. Our attention was now arrested by the loud and incessant barking of the dog, at a short distance; we went to the place; he was barking at an old lioness, who was lying motionless, in the mud and water at the bottom of the pit, and her pup, who was moaning most lamentably over its dying mother. I was shocked by the agonies of these poor creatures, but more so, when the poor little pup looked up to us, with tears streaming from its eyes, and seemingly imploring our assistance, and then renewing its efforts to aid the mother up to give it suck. We left this place, which, like the bridge in Mirza's vision, was full of deadly pitfalls, and returned to the boat. After dinner we took the boat's rope and went back to the tushooks; we made Louder fast to it, and lowered him into the pit, where the dying lioness and her young one were; he dispatched the two suffering animals, which we then drew up, and set fire to the tushooks, to prevent any more living creatures from being buried in them for the future.

We all, with the exception of Louder, (who remained on the look-out for any vessel that might be passing, or enter the harbour,) proceeded to Loop's Head, Swan Island, to

procure hogs ; arrived there the same evening ; and before we could get the boat ashore, and prepare for shelter, the dog had caught a fine large hog, and we had killed seven hair seals. We loaded the boat and departed. While rowing along the shore of this island, we discovered a number of hogs near the beach, and landed undiscovered by them ; the dog caught a large sow big with pig, and a young boar ; we tied their legs, and took them alive with us to New Island, and turned them loose on the south end. We thought it would be to our benefit to bring over a number alive, and establish the breed on the south as well as on the north end of the island, where they bred and throve well. We found Louder well, and glad to see us ; but the time had passed so tediously and lonely, that he declared he did not wish to remain by himself again.

We dressed all the fur skins, and made them up into clothes and blankets ; but we yet required more pup skins, which we wanted to sew together, and make bed sacks, since we could now easily fill them with feathers ; as the lowland geese had shed their quills, and could not fly. I knew of only one place more to which the fur seals resorted to bring forth their pups : this was on the windward side, and near to the south end of the island, where the cliffs were perpendicular and more than two hundred feet high. From their once arched and overhanging heads, large masses of rock had fallen, which were, by the descent, dashed into millions of fragments, varying in magnitude from the size of a man's hand to a huge hill. Among these fragments the seals retired in great numbers.

I informed the men of this place, where, if we could contrive any plan to get at the seals, we could provide ourselves with as many pup skins as we should require ; but we could not haul up the boat on the rocks, for there a landing could not be made, even in fine weather, without great danger, as a heavy sea sets continually in and breaks against the rocks. Were a landing effected, and any accident to happen to the boat, which it would be impossible perhaps to avoid, we must abandon all hopes of safety. Climbing the cliffs, or retreating along shore, was out of the question. The only way to get at the seals there, would be by fastening one of us to a line of sufficient length, and lowering him down from

the top of the cliffs; and thus one or two of the others could successively follow, by the same method. But another difficulty arose, which was, to procure a rope of sufficient length and strength for that purpose. I replied, that if we had our lance from Hook Camp, we would kill old sea-lions, cut their skins circularly into one entire piece, and by knotting several of them together, make a line long enough to reach from the top of the cliffs to the bottom. I therefore proposed going for the lance; but they seemed rather fearful to attempt hauling the boat over the land, and unwilling to go so far from Beaver or Swan Island, on either of which our dog could procure us provisions. I found that our past sufferings were fresh in their recollection, and also our danger of perishing last winter at the haul-over place, in our abortive attempt to reach the wreck.

I observed to them that the season, and of course the weather, was exactly opposite to what it was then, as we had now summer and long days, and a great plenty of birds, which we could kill with our clubs; that the lance would be of great use to us as long as we remained on these islands, as we should also want lions' skins for mockasons; that if we did not go for it now, while the boat was in tolerable condition, we could not when she should become out of repair. With these considerations, they all agreed to go for it.

The weather being fine, we were engaged in preparing for our intended trip to Hook Camp, and concluded to start on the morning of April the 25th. After fixing the letter as usual, we left New Island with a fine wind from the westward, and steered directly for Loop's Head, distant about twenty-five miles east; we passed it before night, and rowed up under the lee, five or six miles, and landed. We proceeded for the place where the boat was to be hauled over, and arrived there long before night, and commenced the laborious task, by carrying the hogs, oars, &c. to the opposite side.

We conveyed the boat across with much less difficulty than before, and prepared her for the night. Not being in such haste as we were last winter, when on the same route to the wreck, in which we lost our way, I was determined to discover where we then were. After breakfast we rowed

down the Lagoon, and on arriving near the entrance, with a favourable wind, we set sail for the place, which was seen at a great distance, where we had left our lance. We now began to notice surrounding objects, and soon ascertained our situation, and perceived that we had to pass Swan Island, and all the other places we had left yesterday, to get where our lance was. This strange and circuitous course, cannot be fully explained without referring to the chart. We proceeded to Hook Camp, which I immediately knew to be Doan's Head, being as well acquainted with all the country in this vicinity as I am with that in the neighbourhood of New York; although last winter I confounded New Island with this place, which was in sight; but such was our distress and confusion, owing to our fears of perishing, that, by hauling the boat over the neck of land, as before related, we were on the south side of the great Maloon, whereas, by following the windings of the Lagoon (without a compass to inform us of our courses, in a dark night and heavy fall of snow,) we went round the promontory, and by following the shore, we returned to Swan Island, and within a short distance of Loop's-Head; and thus, while we were certain, that we were on the south side of the Maloon, we were actually on the north, or the same side from which we had hauled the boat over. This error, joined to the different appearance of things, when covered with snow, from that of their natural state, and our exhaustion, both of body and mind, prevented our recollecting places with which we were familiar; but had I entertained the slightest suspicion of the truth of our real situation, I should have viewed it with a more collected mind and inquiring eye, and the result probably would have been a recognition of the place. Having recovered our lance, we proceeded in the boat along the shore of the Maloon, towards Barnard's Harbour, to examine whether a small quantity of wheat, that had been sown while the brig was lying there, had come to perfection. We killed four foxes, and put up on Tushook Point for the night.

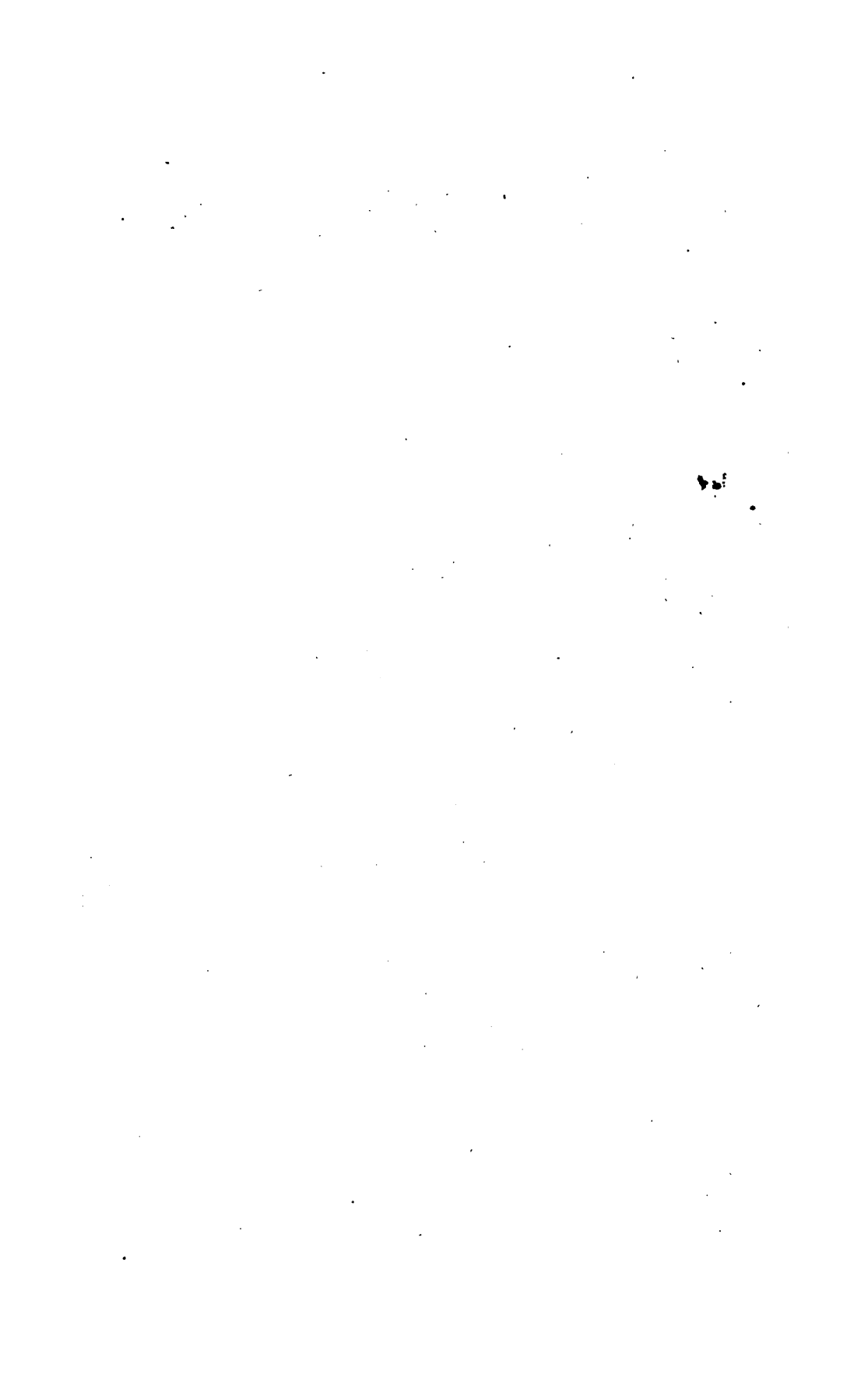
The next day we landed at Barnard's Harbour, and found that the wheat had rotted in the ground. While here, in the brig, we brought a boar and a sow from Swan Island, and turned them loose on the shore, and, by the patches of

ground that were rooted up, and the numerous marks and tracks made by swine, they must have greatly increased in numbers, although we saw none. We picked up a few pieces of old iron hoop, and remained here all night. We made sail for, and arrived at New Island in the evening much fatigued; found the letter and all our other concerns as we had left them.

I proposed to the others, to go to certain parts of the island that were the resorts of sea-lions, to which they agreed. I put the lance in good order, and we proceeded to Sea-lion Point, where we killed two large ones without much difficulty; they were skinned, and the skins were cut into thongs, which being cut circularly and knotted together, made a long and strong rope: we then put it on the stretch to dry, and in three days it was fit for use.

The weather being fine and the sea smooth on the 12th, we launched the boat, and went round to the windward side of the island, abreast of the seal rookery, to land Ansel and Louder, if it could be done with safety. The rocks were covered with seals, and the sea was dashing against them with great violence; we waited for a smooth time, and then pulled in; Ansel and Louder jumped out on a rock, on which we threw them a piece of pork, and instantly made off, as we saw a heavy sea coming in; but we could not avoid its fury, for it struck the boat, drove her against the rocks, and was near dashing her into atoms. By great exertions, and the aid of heaven, we escaped instant destruction: if the boat had been dashed in pieces, the fate of those on the rocks would have been dreadful, as they must have perished at the feet of those perpendicular cliffs. We rowed back to our residence, fully determined not to venture there again in the boat. We now collected all our rope of hemp and skin, which, with the boat's painter, knotted together, made about fifty-five fathoms, and this we thought would reach from the top to the base of the cliffs.

We arrived with our rope at the place, drove one of our strongest clubs in the ground, about thirty yards from the edge of the precipice, made the rope fast to it, and directed Green and Albrook to sit down and hold on, to prevent it from starting. I then took the rope to the cliff, and on looking down, discovered the two men almost directly under





T. Whitney S^c NY

NEW ISLAND CLIFFS, west side.

me. I threw down a stone, which caused them to look up, and at length they saw me. I called to them, and they to me; but the distance, combined with the roaring of the surf and the bellowing of the seals, prevented our hearing or understanding one another. I threw down the rope, which reached about thirty feet from the bottom; Louder climbed up to it, and in a few minutes I perceived him ascending by the rope, hand over hand, with his feet against the rocks, where, in some places, he could get a foot hold and rest himself, and at length he arrived safely at the top. He related their success in catching seals; that he did not find much difficulty in coming up, and was willing to go down again, if one of us would accompany him. Green and Albrook refused to pass beyond the stake; Louder went down, and, when about half way, stopped to rest on a rock which projected from the side of the cliff. I directed him to remain there, and to order Sam to fasten four or five skins, which he could haul up with ease to his resting place, and from thence I would draw them to the top of the cliff; and when we had drawn them all up that he should return to me, and assist in carrying the skins to the stake. All this was effected, and Green and Albrook were directed to carry the skins to the house, wash and peg them out, and the next day, after they had completed that work, to return here, and draw up more skins. We accordingly went down, and skinned the seals they had killed. At night we laid down on the rocks, as close to the cliffs as possible, to guard against the incursions of the sea, which we should not be able to have done, if a gale of wind had risen from the west, which would have produced a heavy raging sea.

On the 14th, about noon, while skinning the seals, our attention was arrested by stones falling on the shore from the cliffs. Concluding that they were thrown down by Green and Albrook, I told Louder to go up and see, as they would not probably come in sight; he went up and found them there, and we therefore decided to get all the skins up, and leave this dangerous place. We succeeded in drawing them all up in the course of the afternoon, and at night arrived with our back loads at the house, extremely fatigued. We cooked the last of our pork for supper, and

crawled under the boat, to procure that rest and sleep of which we stood so much in need.

While employed in pegging out the skins, two men, with the dog, went to the north end of the island in search of hogs, and succeeded in getting a very fine large boar, which furnished the best meat we had eaten on the island. We were employed in dressing the small skins, and making them up into bed sacks and blankets, and hunting occasionally at Beaver Island.

When the boat departed for Beaver Island, on the customary errand, Louder and myself remained at home. We were now much more comfortable than we had been at any time since we were abandoned; our house was warm and tight, and we had plenty of peat to burn. We brought the peat from different places in hog-skin bags, two full ones of which were sufficient to keep up a good fire all the day and evening. The winter had now completely set in, and the cold snow and rain storms made it difficult to pick up enough for us to subsist upon, while the boat was gone after hogs. Most of the birds had left the island, and geese and rooks were all that remained. I told Louder that we would twist some rope yarns into a cord about the size of a cod-line, make a slipknot in one end, lay it on the beach, and lead the other end into the door of the house; and when the geese lit on the beach, which several flocks did every day to drink from a run of fresh water that emptied on the beach, that we would catch them by means of the noose. We toiled hard every day to procure something to eat; sometimes we were tolerably successful; at others, our luck was very indifferent. The evenings were passed by the fire, either in making lines for the snare, or twisting thread out of rope yarns to make clothes.

Having completed the snare, we took the slipknot, which was made of finer line than the other part, and laid it open on the beach, having first greased it. In a few moments a flock, consisting of the old goose and gander, and five young ones of the last year's brood, alighted on the beach; but as they did not go toward the snare, I sent Louder round to a distance to drive them carefully toward it: this he did so well, that I soon had the satisfaction of catching the gander by the legs, and drawing him up to the house, with the others

following him almost to the door. I locked his wings and let him run, and continued working the snare until we had taken six. The other had become shy, and while trying for him the boat appeared in sight. We conveyed the six geese into the house, and went down to meet those that were in the boat, as she was now close to the beach. On their landing, we were much surprised to see them look very melancholy, and not a single hog in the boat. On inquiring the cause of their appearing so dispirited, and being without game, they replied, that they had not caught a hog since they had left home, and were nearly starved, as the most of their food had been the few little fishes that they could gather from under the stones along shore; that on their first landing on Beaver Island, they discovered a hog near the beach; that the dog gave chase, and that they both ran into the tushooks. Some of the men followed them, and the others ran round to discern which way the hog and dog would go, when they came out; the hog soon passed them on the other side, but after waiting a short time for the appearance of the dog, as they supposed he had lost the scent, but would soon recover it, they all entered the patch, searching and calling for him, but he was neither heard nor seen. As it was near night, they went to the boat and hauled her up for shelter, knowing that, if the dog was alive, he would certainly come there. But Green could not bear the idea of abandoning the search for the faithful animal as long as he could see, as he was fearful that he was either killed, or that his other eye was put out. While he stood on the top of a high bog, looking and calling for the dog, he thought he heard him whine; he listened attentively, and heard him again, apparently close to his feet. Pulling away the straw, he discovered a hole not larger than a hog's head top, but the pit below was large and deep. There was the poor dog, with his forefeet against the side, and the lower part of his body buried in the mud and water; but he could not get him out, which could only be done by lowering a man with the boat's painter, making the dog fast to it, and then drawing them both up. His comrades were down to the boat, out of sight and hearing, and he dared not leave the place, for fear that he could not find it again; he therefore determined,

if his comrades did not return, to remain by the dog all night, and talk to and try to encourage him.

However, Green's companions returned to search for him; one of them ran back and brought the rope, made it fast to Albrook, lowered him, and he brought up the dog. The next day they went to search for hogs, but the dog refused to hunt through the tushooks, nor would he follow the men beyond their edge, where he would lie down, and look at them, as though he requested to be excused from going any further. After vainly trying him six or seven days, and being almost famished with hunger, they returned home, thinking that if I went over, perhaps he would hunt for me, as he had before refused some of them. I told them not to be discouraged, but to come up and see what we had got in the house; they were surprised to find that we had so many live geese, which were a pleasing sight to hungry men.

We went to different parts of the island, snaring geese, and caught between twenty and thirty; some fat, but the greater number different. On finding this plan of catching geese answer so well, Louder, Albrook, and Green obtained my consent to go again to the wreck, where they might succeed in collecting another boat load of articles, which would prove serviceable to us; and a sprout or two of potatoes, which they told me they had seen there.

The boat being prepared for the cruise, they left us, and proceeded for Eagle Island. Previous to its starting, I repeated my former directions and cautions to the men. I presumed that they would not suffer from the want of provisions, as they were in possession of a sure method to procure geese, which abound on these islands. They left Ansel with me, who declined going, and they were not desirous of his company. We were employed in performing sundry little jobs about the house, in which we were obliged to be closely confined, going out only when geese alighted on the beach, to snare them; as a sufficient supply of peat had been brought in the boat, from a small key at the mouth of the harbour, well known by the name of Burnt Island, and was stacked at the side of the house. The weather, about the 10th, became very cold, and a severe storm

commenced from the south, accompanied by squalls of snow, and continued until the next day.

While Ansel and myself were sitting by the fire, we thought we heard the voice of a man, and listening attentively, we heard it repeated. Running out, we descried our boat on the beach, and the three men standing in the surf, and holding on to her, calling for help to haul her up. The wind was blowing in, and there was a considerable swell; but we got the things out, and dragged her above high watermark. They told me that they had been as far as Cape Orford, where they were driven on the open beach, and, before they could get the boat off, she was so injured that they were obliged to return. When about half way over from Beaver to New Island, the wind blowing strongly and the sea high, they carried away their mast, which left them at the mercy of the sea; but with the hatchet, made out of the old adze, they cut away the stump, shipped the mast, and set part of the sail, which kept the boat clear of the sea, and enabled them to reach home.

On the 15th we examined the boat, and found the garboard streak started from the keel, and split in several places. We began repairing her, and in two days used all the old nails we had. The holes were made with a priming wire, heated red hot. We now concluded to go to Swan Island after hogs; and, if the boat proved tight, they wished again to attempt a passage to the wreck. Louder, Ansel, and myself took the boat, crossed over, and landed at Loop's Head the same evening; and in four days we had eight fine hogs, and returned to New Island.

The boat having proved tight, and the weather fine, they again started for the wreck. They were now, from experience, perfectly aware of the dangers that attended the undertaking. Ansel remained with me as before. We fared variously, sometimes having a sufficiency of geese and pork, and at others a very short allowance of either. The day was employed in procuring provisions; the evening, within doors, making wooden plates and spoons, with knives and forks out of old pieces of iron hoop. I also made cups out of some old pieces of tin, by riveting the sides with copper nails, that I had made smaller, and fitted them with wooden bottoms. They proved perfectly tight, and were of

considerable use to us, as, by drawing coals round them, we could heat water, to drink at our meals in lieu of tea or coffee.

I likewise, at intervals, taught Sam, who was perfectly illiterate, so far that he was able to read our scraps of newspapers. This was a source of great gratification to him, and some amusement to me. I have heard him, when he did not suspect that I was within hearing, hold dialogues with himself on the subject of his acquirements. Fancying himself at home, he would begin with "Mother, have you got a newspaper?" "No; what do you want with a newspaper?" "I want to read it." "Poh! you can't read." "Can't I? send to the Bell and borrow one; I would read it." I would then come in, and ask him, "well, Sam, what did the old woman say?" He would laugh, and reply she would be frightened, and say, "Sam, who learned you to read?" I would say, "that American captain I was so long with." I had also taught Louder the principles of navigation. He had been tolerably educated, and possessed a good capacity: he likewise sung well, and was an excellent performer on the flute and fife. He had made several fifes while here, some of bone and others of wood; two of them were in no respects inferior to any made at home.

The albatrosses had now begun to come in, and were very busy making their mud nests. We turned up a spot of ground in which to plant the potatoes, which had been kept under ground in a hole that we had dug for that purpose; we had put straw around them, and closed the hole with earth, and when taken up, they were as good as when buried the preceding May. We planted the potatoes, having first cut them into as many pieces as there were eyes. Our peat stack being consumed, we were obliged to bring peat from Burnt Island, which could be done only at low water, and was our heaviest duty; as, with very little trouble, we could catch as many geese as we wanted. Spring having arrived, we began to look out for the boat, and were uneasy, fearing that she was lost. I advised them, when they went away, that if they did not return within the course of three or four months, I should conclude that some accident had happened to the boat; and if she should unfortunately get wrecked on the Great Maloon, and any of

them should reach the shore, to travel to Cape Orford; which was the nearest to New Island, and live there, if possible; and if ever a ship arrived, I would persuade the captain to give me a boat and crew to go in search for them there. This month ended without the boat's arrival. We looked from the tops of the hills for a smoke; for if the boat were stranded, and any of the men saved, they could kindle a fire, as each man had his own fire-works fastened round his body, and so secured that it could not get wet.

On the morning of the 5th of October, we discovered a smoke in the direction of the course of the boat—called Ansel, and congratulated him on the cheering sight, as we had ascertained that it arose from Beaver Island; and felt relieved from the great anxiety we had felt for their safety.

About ten o'clock on the following day, we saw the boat at a great distance, rowing up against the wind. At mid-day they landed, and we all had the pleasure of meeting again. They were glad to see us, and we were happy that they had returned in safety. They declared that it was not their wish to go there again. The boat was loaded as deep as she could be with safety, with pieces of old boards, rope, canvas, nails, &c. For the first five weeks after leaving here they suffered every thing but death; at the end of that period they reached Eagle Island, where they fared better, as they were enabled to keep up a good fire in their tent, being the only one those monsters of cruelty, Hays, Mattinson, and company, had not torn down. They brought thirteen small potatoes, which were immediately planted. Louder gave me a pair of spectacles, which he had found in the ruins of General Holt's hut, and which I considered extremely valuable; intending to try if they would collect the sun's rays, so as to communicate fire to tinder, or any other combustible materials. I recommended them all to haul up the boat, and remain here for some time; for in a few days the albatrosses would begin to lay, and we ought to be on the spot, and get a large quantity of eggs from the rookery; and besides that, we could procure geese and hogs enough for present want.

Having found at the rookery a great quantity of eggs,

we commenced gathering and carrying them home, and stacking them. We continued busily engaged until the 15th, when, by calculation, we had an hundred barrels, which we thought would be a sufficient supply. Each one was now occupied in his individual concerns, making, mending cloths, &c. but we had only one needle to sew these; with caps and mockasons for us all. I had a large pocket-knife, from which I broke the handle, and worked the back spring, by long and tedious rubbing against the stones, into a needle, the rivet-hole serving for the eye: on trial, it answered the desired purpose very well. I next tried how the glasses of the spectacles would answer for sun-glasses, and succeeded in setting fire to dry tushook. Many of the tushooks on the lee sunny side of the island resemble punk; and I now had no particular dread of losing my fire during the summer months.

On the 20th of October we began to take down one end of our house, extended the walls eighteen or twenty feet further, and then erected the gable end as before, intending to enclose it all under one roof. We secured the end of the ridge pole, so as to keep the old apartment under cover. The new wall was much better than the old, as we had laid the stones in a sticky blue clay, which we procured from under the sand, at the depth of about eighteen inches. The walls and the greater part of the roof were completed, when a stop was put to our further progress by the want of laths.

I concluded that Louder and Albrook should go to Swan Island for hogs, and likewise for some drift wood that we had seen at Loop's Head. We departed, leaving Ansel and Green to gather long tushook straw for thatching. The wind was blowing hard from the west, and we steered east for Loop's Head. After we had got from under the lee of the island, we found it blew much harder than we imagined before we left the land; and it being a very cross sea, so that the boat was in danger of filling, we altered our course, and made for the nearest land, which was one of Lock's Islands; which, on this side, are perpendicular heads. When we neared, to pass between two heads, the sea ran very high, and broke into the boat, and almost half filled

her; but by bailing, and soon getting under the lee of the head, we escaped; for which, with all our hearts, we sincerely praised our divine deliverer. We landed on Swan Island at Sam's camp, where we remained two days; the wind was so high that we could not get down to Loop's Head. In a few days we rowed round States Bay, landing and killing hogs wherever we saw them near the shore; but they were very poor. We remained here, hunting the country round for five or six miles, but with indifferent success.

November 25th, the wind blowing strong against us, we obtained some elephant pup skins, which we intended to manufacture into parchment, and make a log book. We had previously tried this, and found that it answered perfectly well. The night was squally, and in the course of it we were awakened by a clap of thunder with heavy wind and rain. I asked the lads what they thought the sound was; they said that if it was thunder, it was the first that we had heard since we have been in the country. We remained awake, conversing the remainder of the night. After examining the weather, and the sea between this and New Island, we concluded that we should not be able to cross to-day.

While eating breakfast, I told Albrook that he and I would go to the tops of the hills, and gather some balsam, as I had finished the box I had been making for that purpose. On the tops of the high hills there are large green bunches, growing in the form of a bee-hive, and varying from the size of a common hive to that of a hog's head: from these the warmth of the sun draws out a resinous gum, which is the best application to a bite or cut that I ever used, or that I ever saw used by others for the same purposes. Having breakfasted, we went towards the hills, accompanied by Louder, who had a keg, which he was about to fill from a fresh water pond. When we had gained the hill, we separated; Albrook and I went up the hill, and Louder partly round it. Upwards we toiled with weary feet, intent only upon gathering a few trifling herbs; but as the thoughtless rustic is said to have stumbled upon gold while occupied amid the rocks, so the mind often meets

with what repays its solicitude while engaged on inferior subjects; and we little supposed that while we were searching for our balsam, we would find another that would prove the best antidote, and help to sustain and cheer our fainting and melancholy spirits.

ofen
earch
prov
faint



Arrival of the Ships ASP. and INDISPENSABLE at New Island.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE ARRIVAL.

White as a white sail on a dusky sea,
When half the horizon's clouded, and half free,
Flutt'ring between the dim wave and the sky,
Is hope's last gleam in man's extremity!
Her anchor parts; but still her snowy sail
Attracts our eye amidst the rudest gale;
Though ev'ry wave she climbs divides us more,
The heart still follows from the loveliest shore.—Byron.

We had not proceeded far, before we heard Louder cry out, as he would have done, if suddenly and severely hurt. I supposed that Louder was bitten by an old boar. We called to the dog, which was a short distance ahead, and ran as fast as we could. The dog, hearing Louder crying and screaming, passed us like an arrow. When we came to Louder, he was lying on the ground, rolling and crying, and the dog jumping round and over him as if he wished to know how he was hurt. Albrook, who was a little in advance of me, turned round, looked suddenly pale, and was near falling; but clasping my hand, he began to cry. The first thought that struck me was, that they were both mad or crazy, and that it was occasioned by our diet. All that Albrook was enabled to say, was, "*two ships, two ships!*" I had not looked towards New Island since we had turned back; for my attention was fixed on Louder, who was still on the ground: I now looked and saw indeed two ships, far off, in the offing, apparently standing in for New Island. Louder, recovering himself, came to me crying, and taking my other hand, repeated "two ships." They both held me, and continued shedding tears, till I felt one trickling down

my own cheek. I rallied myself, and said, "come, come boys, do not let this glad sight overjoy you, for fear they may pass without stopping at New Island. We must go and watch them, and see where they anchor;" as I was almost certain they would anchor at some of these islands, from the direction we saw them in; as they had already passed the Jasons. In about three hours we had the satisfaction of seeing them haul their wind round North Island, and stand well over towards us, close on a wind, and then tack and stand in for New Island harbour, out of our sight.

We now returned to the boat to wait for low water, as then there would be much less surf on this rocky shore than there was at present. Louder and Albrook begged to have the boat launched immediately, that they might attempt to row over to New Island; which I was confident could not be done, as the wind was blowing fresh against us, with a strong tide rip in the middle of the passage. I requested them to moderate their impatience, and not unnecessarily rush into imminent dangers, at the very moment divine providence presented to us the means of relief. As we had not, when our existence was one continued series of sufferings, rashly encountered dangers without an important object in view, so, when our prospects were brightening, we would be worse than madmen to wantonly expose our lives.

About the middle of the afternoon the tide being down, and the sea not breaking so violently against the shore, we got the boat down, took in the hogs, but left the wood and skins. I took out of my bag the only apology we all had for a shirt, from which I had torn the sleeves and tail to make tinder. On putting on this remnant, I observed, that on this joyful occasion I could afford to wear a shirt. We pulled up along shore, towards Quaker Harbour, in order to be so far to windward, that in the morning we could be able to lay across; but we run the boat so fast, that we were abreast of the windward part of Lock's Island an hour before sunset. We now made sail, to try if the boat would lay over, and found that she headed up for New Island; we kept the oars in operation, and by the assistance of the sail, reached the north end about dusk.

Before arriving at the ships, as I was certain that they were English, I inquired of the two young men, "when the captain should make the usual inquiries of what country they were, what would be their answer?" They replied, "we shall say that we are Americans, and are determined never to say to the contrary." This was the reply that I anticipated, as I had frequently heard them declare, that they should always consider and call themselves Americans. They had learned from Green the names of many of the streets in New York, and other local information, to be prepared to answer, in case of being examined by a British man-of-war. I observed, that if the captain inquired of me, I should say that they belonged to the English ship that was wrecked on these islands, and would say nothing more concerning them. We were now rapidly nearing the ships, and at about six o'clock in the evening we were on board of the ship *Indispensible*, of London, William Buckle master, the other vessel was the "*Asp*," John Kenny, master, who (William Dunkin, the mate, told me) was in the cabin, with Captain Buckle. Mr. Dunkin requested me to go below, in the cabin, but I declined, until I was invited by the captain. The mate informed me, that war still continued between Great Britain and the United States. Captains Buckle and Kenny soon came on deck to see me, and I presume they expected to behold a man whose outward appearance was something like their own. But if they did, they were disappointed; for they saw before them a being who, from the inhumanity of their countrymen, had more the appearance of a savage of the forest, than a native of an enlightened and christian country.

The whole of my dress, with the exception of the piece of old checked shirt, was composed of skins, and my face was almost entirely covered with a beard eight inches in length. I was reviewed with more attention and astonishment than any of my fellow-sufferers, whose beards, being very light and thin, their faces were not so fully and richly ornamented as mine, and of course did not furnish so perfect a Crusonian representation. The captain invited me down into the cabin, and offered me some refreshment; but I declined, having no inclination for food, for all my feelings and thoughts were engrossed by this sudden and un-

expected change in our situation. A few hours ago, we were banished and debarred from all intercourse with the rest of mankind, and experienced the want of almost every necessary comfort; and now, to be again restored, as it were, to the world, though in a partial degree I admit, but which I considered only as preparatory to my restoration to my country, family, and home, was inexpressibly delightful. Captain Kenny interrupted my reverie, by telling me that he was abreast of the harbour a considerable time before Captain Buckle, and was lying to, waiting for him to come up, and pilot him in, as he was himself a stranger; and while looking at the shore, they discovered two men on a point of rock, waving their caps; that he sent an officer in a boat to see who they were, but not bring them off; that the officer, on reaching the shore, was so touched with pity on seeing two such miserable-looking objects, that, without hesitation, he took them in the boat, and brought them on board; that they told who they were, and the black man offered his services to pilot the ship to a good anchorage; and had brought her to where she was now lying. Captain Kenny inquired if it was good clear ground. I told him I had never anchored exactly where he was; but if he was further in or out, he would be certain of a good birth and clear ground; but I did not think that he need apprehend any danger where he was then anchored. Captain Buckle said, when he anchored there, that Captain Kenny came on board, and brought the two men with him. He asked them how they came there, and what countrymen they were; and they answered, that they were Americans, and had formerly belonged to the brig *Nanina*, of New York. He interrupted them, and asked, where is Captain Barnard: they informed him that he went, with two men, in the boat over to Swan Island; that he had been gone about three weeks, and they were fearful he was lost; for the wind blew very heavily when he left here. A suspicion, continued Captain Buckle, entered my mind, that if you had been absent three weeks, to go and return from so short a distance as Swan Island, that perhaps you had not been treated properly or respectfully by them. I immediately told them "very well; you must go ashore, and remain there until Captain Barnard returns." On this the white

man (Ansel) fell on his knees, and begged of him for God's sake, not to send them to the shore, and leave them there to perish." I replied, "if Captain Barnard does not return, and inform me that you have conducted yourselves correctly towards him during the time you have been here, I shall certainly put you on shore and leave you."

The two captains then inquired how the men had behaved, and whether they had been respectful and obedient. I answered that the men had conducted themselves well, and to my satisfaction. Capt. B. reminded me, that sometimes, in cases of accident or shipwreck, the sailors would often treat their commanders improperly, and prove disobedient." Not wishing to expose Ansel to the horrors of being left here, by mentioning his villainy, I replied, that was not the case here, for that generally they had been as attentive and obedient as in the ship; and that they had exerted themselves to render our situation as comfortable as the severity of our sufferings allowed. Captain Buckle then informed me, that when he was on the coast of Peru, last voyage, one of our frigates was there, and had captured all the English whalers, except his ship and one more; and while he was at Lima, he received a letter from the English Admiral at Rio de Janeiro, the purport of which was, that if, on his return home, he should put into any of these islands, to make search for us; and was requested to put copies on board of all the whalers on the coast; but not having occasion, on his last voyage, to stop at any of the islands, we did not recur to his recollection, until he saw the two men; and that it was from the letter that he became acquainted with our being here. I asked him what American frigate had been round Cape Horn, and captured the whalers. He said the Essex, and added very indifferently, "but one of our frigates went round and captured her." This was the first information I received of the events of the war, since its commencement; but the slight manner in which Captain B. spoke of the capture of the Essex, as mere matter of course, considerably allayed the pleasurable feelings I had from the change in my prospects. I remained silent, not wishing to pursue the conversation on this subject; but my train of thoughts about the war was interrupted by Captain B.'s abruptly saying, that one of

their frigates had taken the Chesapeak. With wounded feelings, I asked what frigate? He said, "If you will look at that paper which is rolled up behind the glass, it will inform you." I opened it, which was a large print representing the action between the Shannon and the Chesapeak. The Chesapeak was depicted as being much larger than the Shannon, and suffering severely in every respect, while the Shannon was represented as trim as though she had just come fresh out of port. After viewing the print, I returned it to its place, and resumed my seat, without making any comments, supposing, perhaps, that the same disastrous fate had attended the whole of our little navy.

Previous to the war, when affairs had assumed a threatening aspect between the two governments, I had believed, with many others, who were among the warmest advocates of our naval establishment, and the staunchest friends to the government, that, in the case of hostility between the two countries, our few ships of war would either be blockaded in our ports, driven from the ocean, or buried beneath its billows by the overwhelming force of England; yet, from a historical knowledge of the gallantry displayed by the American naval officers and seamen in the revolutionary war; and their almost invincible spirit in the short contest with France, and in the more protracted one with the piratical powers on the Mediterranean, I concluded that when ships, equal in guns and men, over which the star-spangled banner, and the red cross waved, met as foes, that the combat would be more obstinate and bloody than any recorded in the annals of naval warfare.

Captain Kenny broke the silence, by observing that the Essex fought under great disadvantages; her main-topmast having previously been carried away; that their own frigate was assisted by a sloop-of-war; and that Captain Porter had behaved remarkably well, and defended his ship bravely. But, continued he, "some of your frigates have taken some of ours in a crack, before they had time to look round them." At this acknowledgment I felt highly elated, but forbore inquiring about particulars. After spending the evening, Captain Kenny returned to his ship. A comfortable bed was made for me on the lockers, but I rested very indifferently, and verified the truth of the observation, that

joy is as great an enemy to repose as sorrow. I awoke several times, and felt different parts of the cabin to convince myself that I was on board of a ship.

Captain Buckle fitted me out with a suit of clothing, and after breakfast we went ashore, with Captain Kenny and a number of men from each ship, being supplied with guns and ammunition for hunting hogs and geese. The former had become numerous on the north end of the island, and our dog caught several. Green and Ansel caught a number of geese with the snare, which we had brought to considerable perfection, and was a surer way than by firing on them, as the report of the gun frightened the flock away; but by catching one, locking his wings, and then letting him run among the rest, we generally succeeded in snaring the whole flock. It was the opinion of those who had visited these islands, that the lowland geese could not be obtained unless they were shot, except in the season when they shed their feathers; but we had fully proved the contrary. My men, from their superior knowledge of the most proper places, were divided among the different hunting parties. At the same time several were employed in bringing down eggs from my stock, and loading the boat, and sending her first to one ship and then to the other, till each had a sufficient supply.

Many of the hands were employed in foraging. Green, Albrook, and several men belonging to the Indispensible, brought peat from Green Island, as Captain Buckle preferred it for cabin use to coal, making almost as hot a fire, and being much cleaner. The boats from each ship took in a supply of water, and both had a good stock of hogs, geese, and eggs.

At daylight of the 29th we discovered that the Asp had dragged her anchors, and was tacking directly upon Green Island. She made a signal for Captain Buckle to come on board, who went, but soon returned, and told me that the Asp had broken one of her anchors in the night, and was near going ashore; but on letting go another anchor, she brought up. At meridian, the wind still blowing very heavily, the Indispensible broke adrift, but being farther out than the Asp, she drifted clear of Green Island, and rode out the gale, with both anchors ahead. Towards

evening the wind abated, which is generally the case here in summer.

Being all ready for sea, we got under way, with a stiff breeze from N. W. beat round North Island, and at meridian stood away to the southward, and cleared the land. Captain Buckle was kind enough to take my old boat on deck, and said his carpenter would repair and paint her, and then I could sell her to the Spaniards for a trifle, which would assist in bearing my expenses, if I should attempt to travel across the continent. Louder and Albrook were on board this ship; Green and Ansel on board the *Asp*; which was in company, the wind continuing from the northward and westward.

December the 3d, at 10 A. M. we saw Cape St. John's, being the S. E. part of Staten-land. The ships bound round Cape Horn double it as close as possible. From this till the 8th the wind was from the westward, and at meridian we saw Diego Ramiries to windward.

On the night of the 9th we encountered a very heavy gale from the west, with a tremendous sea, and lost sight of the *Asp*; we hove the ship too under her storm-staysails, sent down top-gallant yards, and made all snug. This gale was over the next day, and was the last one we experienced. From the 10th until the 25th we were favoured with pleasant weather, and light variable winds. At daylight Captain Buckle and myself were awakened, by a band composed of a drum, fiddle, and fife performing at the cabin doors. Captain B. much surprised, said to me what does this mean? I recollected, and told him it was Christmas morning, and that the crew had come to pay their respects; he ordered the steward to give them each a glass of rum: "but I cannot," said he, "account for the fife, as I know there is neither fife nor fifer on board." I told him it was Louder, who was both the maker of the instrument and the performer. We were now off Chiloe Island, and running down the coast from the south. After breakfast all hands were called aft, and were permitted to occupy one side of the quarter-deck, and allowed liquor enough to excite them to mirth, dancing, &c. We were much diverted by the expressions and manœuvres of a set of regular-bred

sailors, who, in the height of their glee, neither forgot themselves nor the respect due to their officers.

We discovered a school of spermaceti whales, succeeded in killing two, getting them alongside, cutting their blubber up before night, and setting the try-works in operation. At the same time we discovered a ship to the southward; at dusk we lost sight of her, but she kept in view of the light of our try-works, and about twelve at night she was almost within hail, when she proved to be the *Cyrus*, of London, Captain Davis, who, from our light, knew that we were a whaler, like himself.

In the morning we discovered a large school of whales; both ships gave chase, the wind blowing fresh, with much sea, and we succeeded in getting a very large one, which Captain Buckle calculated would make seventy barrels of oil; but the wind increasing, and bringing in a heavy sea, we lost one half of it before we could cut it up. We saw several columns of smoke rising from the Island of St. Mary's; supposed them to be smugglers' signals, and put away before the wind.

Being in the latitude of 16° and the high land of More de Nasco in sight, I told Captain Buckle, that, as it was not his intention to go into Lima for several months, it would be my most expeditious course to attempt making the passage there in my boat, as I was extremely desirous to get home; as I entertained strong hopes that the Viceroy would grant me a passport, to travel across the isthmus. Captain Buckle said that he should cruise in this latitude three or four months; and as he observed my anxiety to reach Lima, he would prepare my boat, though he preferred that I would remain with him until the ship arrived. The carpenter was ordered to put the boat in order, and the captain gave me canvas to make a sail, which I cut out, and gave to Louder and Albrook to finish, informing them of my intention of going to Lima. While at work, they expressed their desire to go to the United States, since they were by all on board believed to be Americans. There appeared many difficulties in the route I had decided upon; for some old sailors belonging to the ship had been on this coast several times, and told them that the Spaniards were a savage people, who, if we fell in their power, would

either murder or imprison us ; that we were a great way from Lima, and it was improbable we should ever reach it in the boat. I inquired if these representations had made them unwilling to go, as I had determined to make the attempt. They said that they wished to accompany me, but that they dreaded falling into the hands of the Spaniards ; for imprisonment, after what they had suffered, would be almost as dreadful as death.

The Cordilleras being in sight from the deck, and the boat ready, I told Louder and Albrook that I was going. They replied, that I should not go alone, for they would share my fate, let it be happy or miserable. I had taken a copy of Captain Buckle's chart of the coast, and was provided with a compass, keg of water, some pieces of pork, a bag of bread, and several bottles of porter. Captain Buckle also furnished me with letters to the captain of the port of Callao, and to Mr. Samuel Cozus, an American merchant at Lima, who were particular friends of his ; in which he requested those gentlemen to assist me, and supply all my wants ; and on his arrival he would reimburse them. Captain Buckle presented me with two watches, of a number he had brought out for trade, as much clothing as I chose to take from the slop-room, and two dollars and twenty cents, which was half of the money he had on board. The wind was light, and the sea smooth. The boat was put overboard, although leaking badly, but as she was built of cedar, and had been out of the water for a long time, we supposed it owing to the heat of the sun ; but that after being in the sea a while she would swell tight. However, I concluded not to leave the ship immediately, but wait until I had ascertained the cause of it. After dinner the leak had so much diminished, that one man could, by bailing, keep her afloat ; and I decided to depart, when, accompanied by the good wishes of all on board, we stood in for the land, which we estimated to be distant about forty-five miles. My crew consisted of Louder and Albrook, and I also had my faithful dog with me. I found in the boat a handkerchief, containing five shirts, vests, and stockings. The lads told me that Mr. Peters, the second officer, had put them in the boat for me, while I was below at dinner. We kept our course all the afternoon and night, with a light wind, and smooth sea.

In the morning we discovered that we were within eight or ten miles of the shore, which was very high, and appeared to be steep cliffs. On closely approaching it, the wind blew directly from the northward against us; we lowered the sail, and rowed in under the shore till nearly night, when we came to a landing place, which was at the termination of a valley or break in the mountains; we descended to a level with the water, which was partly sheltered by a small reef, that ran out a short distance into the sea. Here I thought we might land without endangering the boat, but on pulling in within a cable's length of the shore, we discovered seven men on horseback coming down the valley at full speed towards us. We immediately turned off, and rowed along shore, they riding abreast of us, and by gestures inviting us to land, but that was far from our intention; for we considered it providential that we were not landed when those savage-looking Spaniards, who were all armed, arrived at the shore. They now dismounted and halloed and beckoned us to land, but instead of complying with their pressing invitations, we rowed off as fast as we could, and as the night was calm, we remained out in the boat all night. The number of whales spouting and playing about us was so great, that we were afraid that, in their gambols, they would come in contact with the boat, and destroy us all.

The next morning we rowed along shore to the northward, looking for inhabitants, as we were much fatigued, and had no very flattering prospect of reaching Lima, as the wind was against us; and consequently we could not make much progress. About noon a breeze sprang up from the south, and we run along shore the remainder of the day, without seeing any appearances of cultivation or inhabitants. But indeed we could hardly expect to see either, for it was a bold, steep shore, covered with broken rocks, against which the sea broke with such violence, that a landing would be extremely hazardous. About sun-down we came to a high rock or key, divided from the main land by a passage about two miles in width, which I found to be on the transcribed chart Sanguilyan, and opposite to the town of Pisa. Here we landed and hauled the boat up on a rough rocky shore. All which I have seen on this coast

are of the argillaceous kind. We raised the boat against a perpendicular cliff, which had the appearance of being washed by the sea, but as we could get her no further, we awaited the tide, which was at flood, to be ready to turn her on her bottom. As soon as it was ebb we lay down upon the rocks, to refresh ourselves with a few hours' sleep.

Our first object the following day was to go along shore about half a mile, to the place where we heard fur seal calling their pups, and procure two or three to roast for a sea stock of provisions, as our beef and pork were expended. Of bread we had a sufficient supply for ten or twelve days, for with what the captain gave us, the crew had filled Louder's chest.* When we had arrived within a short distance of the seals, who were upon the rocks on the shore, we found them awake, and all took to the water before we could get near enough to kill one. We discovered a gap through the cliffs, about ten feet wide, which had the appearance of being much traversed by seals. I told Louder and Albrook to go up, and if they found any there, to drive them down, and I and the dog would be stationed at the bottom, and endeavour to kill some on their way to the water. Having gained the top, they loudly called out that there were a thousand. This gave the alarm, and in an instant they all were awake, and in motion for the gap. On reaching it, they plunged down in such great numbers and weight, that they forced the loose rocks along with them. I was obliged to retreat, to avoid being crushed; I dragged the dog along with me, to prevent him from getting among them, when he could not have escaped without being wounded, if not killed, by bites from the seal, and them and the rocks rushing over him.

After the main body had passed, I let the dog loose among a few that lagged behind: he seized one, and I killed another; when I found it necessary to assist him, being closely engaged with rather a superior force. I despatched the seal, and called to Louder and Albrook that we had enough. After dressing the seals, Louder was to attend to the roasting of them, while Albrook and myself were to

* The crew of the *Indispensible* had behaved with great liberality to Louder and Albrook; they supplied them with full suits of clothes, knives, shirts, handkerchiefs, &c.

search for water. We found the whole island to be composed of rock, interspersed with fine white sand, and entirely destitute of every species of vegetation. Albrook had declined from my course, and we were at a considerable distance from each other, when, on a sudden, I perceived him running with all his speed, and when he rejoined me he was breathless with fear and haste. When he could speak, he told me that he had discovered the tracks of a wild beast in the sand, and that we had better return to the boat immediately. I said I would first see the tracks. We went to the place where I saw them, and following about a quarter of a mile we discovered a great many tracks, which were about the size of those made by our dog, but appeared to have been those of an animal that had claws. I thought it possible, that they might have been those of cougars, or the American tigers, which had swum across from the main land, which are very numerous there. I resolved, with Albrook, to return with all expedition to the boat. As we went, we frequently looked back to see if we were pursued by any ravenous animal, for if we were, we knew that our only hope of safety was in the dog; for our clubs being pine, would not avail us much. We however arrived at the boat without seeing or hearing anything that increased our apprehensions.

The seals were well roasted, of which we dined heartily, and we then launched the boat, and departed from this place with a fresh southerly breeze, and shaped our course for Pisco, distant about five leagues. We soon discovered the large white fort on the shore, and were anxiously looking out for the town, as we had concluded to stop at it, and get a supply of water; but all the buildings we could discover, were eight or ten Indian huts. A short distance to the northward, the shoals extended nearly a quarter of a mile from the shore, and the sea was breaking so furiously on them, that we perceived no possibility of landing with safety; we rowed along, outside of the breakers, each way, about half a mile from the fort, to see if there were any channel that we could follow to the beach; but none presenting itself, and it being near dark, and the wind fair, we stood away for Lima; but intending to make a landing

at the first place where it was practicable, and search for fresh water.

Tossed like pilgrims upon the world, we began to realize the value of a superintending providence, which, superior to our own feeble foresight and strength, could direct us on the course we were pursuing. Like a child, man requires to be taught, by privations and desertions, the weakness of his unassisted powers, and the supreme obligations he is under to his Almighty Creator and preserver.

CHAPTER IX.

THE FRIEND.

Through life's mysterious vale from day to day,
Man, wretched pilgrim, journeys on his way :
Here towering palaces attract his view,
There the lone hovel shows its tattered crew ;
And if some casual flow'rs his senses greet,
Still rending brambles cling around his feet ;
While but a little onward hangs the gloom
That hides the solemn precincts of the tomb :
Yet lur'd by hope, a forward course he steers,
And shuns the painful retrospect of years.—*Merry.*

On the 21st of January the wind came out from the north, and there was a thick fog. We stood in, and made the land abreast of the small village of Chinka, but a very heavy surf prevented us from landing. Our water being reduced to half a gallon, I relinquished the idea of reaching Lima until we could procure a supply, and for that purpose concluded to return to Pisco, and attempt to land there at all hazards. As we rowed along the outer surf, three or four Indians started from the northward of the fort, and kept abreast of us ; and when we stopped about a quarter of mile to the southward of it, to observe the surf and the shore, they made signs for us to land, by waving their hats, &c. We made for the shore through the surf, and when near to it, they caught hold of the boat and assisted us in drawing her out of the reach of the sea. A lieutenant, with four soldiers, now arrived, who, with the Indians, by order of the lieutenant, seized upon the boat and every thing belonging to her. Our baggage they restored to us, and then, without assigning any reason, conducted us as prisoners to the fort, and confined us in a strong room,

which having securely fastened, they retired, and left us to our reflections, which were not very cheering. Observing my two companions to be much dejected, I told them that, although we were in prison, I did not think that we had any particular cause for alarm, as I was confident that our innocence of any offence against the Spanish laws would appear so manifest, that to-morrow we should be liberated.

My observations did not tend to banish their melancholy forebodings. Within an hour, a soldier brought in a large earthen dish of boiled beans, resembling, in size and appearance, the large horse-beans of North America. Our appetites being sharpened by abstinence and labour, we ate heartily of this prison fare, and emptied the dish of its contents. The soldier then addressing himself to me, inquired if we wanted any more beans, or if we chose to have some wine. I understood him, and having acquired some knowledge of both Spanish and Portuguese, which are generally understood by either nation, as I have frequently, when at a loss, expressed myself in either. I directed him to bring us wine to the value of a dollar. He went out, and soon returned with a large jar, containing about two gallons of country wine, which, though light and thin, is of an excellent flavour: he was accompanied by the lieutenant and two soldiers, the object of whose visit was to assist in the ceremony of drinking the wine, and ascertain what were the contents of Louder's chest, and my own and Albrook's bags, for the purpose of opening a trade. They soon effected their object, for the jar was quickly drained, and a brisk trade commenced between the Spaniards and the two young men, for checked shirts at three dollars, and pocket-knives at fifty cents.

I had retired to the most distant part of the room, walking back and forth, meditating on the probable result of this unexpected detention; but after the trade had long continued, I feared the young men would dispose of too much clothing, which could not be replaced in this country. Desirous of suspending the sales, I did not know how to interpose without giving offence, when the following expedient presented itself. I opened my bag, and taking out the letters of introduction with which Captain Buckle had favoured me, and holding them towards the lieutenant,

"these," said I, "are despatches." On perceiving the superscription, "To the Captain of the Port of Callao," he instantly started up, and, with the soldiers, immediately left the room, having asked me if I wished to see the commandant of the fort, who was at Pisco, which is situated two or three miles distant from the sea. As it was late in the evening, I said I would see him in the morning. However, it appeared, that he instantly despatched a messenger to the commandant, informing him of the prisoners he had taken, and (as fear was strongly depicted on his countenance when he left us) apprehended the disagreeable consequences that might ensue to himself, from having so unceremoniously committed to prison the bearer of despatches to so great an illustissimo as the Captain of the Port of Callao; who is, in Spanish countries, second in authority only to the governor.

In about an hour from the time the lieutenant left us, I was honoured with a visit from the commandant, who introduced himself by saluting me with "how do you do, Anglaise?" I returned his salute, and asked him, in Spanish, if he spoke English. He replied, that he had once been a prisoner of war in England, and all the English he had acquired in the time of his detention there, was, "how do you do? Boy! Water!" I was surprised at the extent of his acquirements. I inquired if there was any person in Pisco that could act as interpreter. He replied in the negative. Previous to landing, being aware that my knowledge of the Spanish was too limited to relate a long eventful narrative, as full of troubles as the box of Pandora, and anticipating there was no linguist there, I had concerted with Louder and Albrook, that it would be better for us simply to state, that we were Americans, who had been shipwrecked on the Falkland Islands, and taken off by an English ship that was then cruising off the port after whales; that as war existed between America and England, we had, with the approbation of the English captain, who had also given me the letter to the captain of the port of Callao, taken the boat and attempted to reach Lima; but that, being destitute of water and much fatigued, we had put in here.

Whatever I knew I clearly and distinctly narrated to the commandant, who acknowledged himself satisfied with my cursory account. He was born in Spain, appeared to be between sixty and seventy years of age, and did not resemble the old Spaniards; who, when invested with a little brief authority, are generally morose and haughty; but he was easy and sociable, took wine with me, and although late, invited me to enjoy a beautiful moonlight night on the parapet of the fort. I consented, and we ascended to the top of it; whose height, at that part, fronting the sea and washed by its billows, is about forty feet; the sides and rear wall are not so lofty, varying with the ascent of the beach, and their force consisted of ten long brass eighteen pounders, and six iron pieces of different calibre. The garrison consisted of a lieutenant and ten men.

The old commandant was delighted at this opportunity of exhibiting to a stranger and foreigner this formidable fortress, and his rank and consequence in holding so distinguished a command: after my curiosity had been more than gratified with the view and tedious description of every thing within and without the walls, many of which were entirely without interest, we separated for the night. I retired to the strong room, and the commandant to his apartment. At day-light I was awakened, in order to accompany the commandant and lieutenant to Pisco, to be presented to the governor. We commenced our walk over a road that passed over the place where the former Pisco stood; which, with all its wretched inhabitants, was destroyed by that dreadful earthquake, which laid in ruins most of the towns and cities on the coast, and destroyed many of the unfortunate inhabitants.

The former town of Pisco commenced at a short distance from the spot where the fort now stands; but the place is now covered with sand to the depth of many feet; for this dreadful convulsion of nature was not confined to the land, but the ocean was also violently agitated and maddened by its awful power. It rolled in furious and mountainous waves, overwhelming and covering with its sands the ruins of the churches, convents, and dwellings. The living and the dead were all buried, deep concealed from mortal sight, never to be aroused till the resurrection morning. The

surface of the earth over which we were travelling, had, by the combined effects of the earthquake and inundation, assumed the form which the fancy would borrow from the waves of the sea when agitated by a storm, they should be suddenly arrested in their course, and instantaneously transformed into a chain or range of sand hills,

On our arrival at the Governor's residence, we found that his excellency had not yet risen. We were politely received by his brother, an old post-captain in the Spanish navy, who, with his three handsome daughters, gave us a friendly reception. We were, in a short time, introduced to the governor, who examined me in a very summary manner, being only particular in regard to the name of the place where I was cast away. As I was ignorant of the Spanish name of the Falkland Islands, and he of the English language, a little embarrassment ensued, from which I was relieved by the captain producing a chart, on which I directly pointed to the islands. He immediately said, "Oh! *Isles mal ventus.*" This satisfied the governor of my being very correct, and he directed the lieutenant to conduct us to the captain of the port, and when dismissed by him, to return to the governor's. The captain of the port received us haughtily, and conducted himself in a rough, abrupt manner, insisting on my telling him the name of the place where I had been cast away. I answered him in English, at which he became irritated. This being noticed by the lieutenant, he said, "if you have a chart, he will point out the place to you, as he did to the governor." A chart was brought, thrown on the table, and I was directed to shew the spot directly. This I did, which closed the examination. I was dismissed, sincerely wishing that I might never have occasion to visit him again.

On our return to the governor, I was perplexed about the reason for our return, but, on being again admitted to him, he inquired how long I proposed staying at Pisco; I replied two or three days, as I required rest, after passing several days in the boat, where but very little could be had: he further demanded if I had provisions sufficient for the passage to Lima. I told him we had bread enough, but no other meat than a roasted seal. He then very obligingly offered to cook two sheep for us, when ready to proceed on-

our voyage. I thanked him for his kindness, and in addition to it, requested that he would permit me to return to my boat, and secure her, with the little we possessed, in a place of safety; he granted my request, and insisted that I must first breakfast with him. I complied, after apologizing for my dress, which was sufficiently respectable, with the exception of a round jacket, which I wore instead of a long coat; but to so perfect a gentleman as the governor, these were trifles of no moment. He also insisted that the two lads, Louder and Albrook, should be seated with us at the same table, though from choice, they would rather have waited, or took breakfast in another apartment. In replying to the questions put to me, while at breakfast, if at a loss for a Spanish word or phrase, I borrowed a Portuguese or Italian, and was thus enabled to sustain my part of the conversation. On taking leave, the good governor pressed me to return by two o'clock to take dinner, and to bring my men with me. After we returned to the fort, I requested the lieutenant's permission to put all our things into the strong room, and have it locked; which he agreed to. I inquired of him the name of the governor; he said it was Don Vincent Algotore.

I returned to Don Vincent's at the appointed hour, and while at dinner, the governor asked how large my boat was; I said twenty-two feet in length, modeled like a whale boat, and was an excellent one of her size and kind. Addressing himself to one of the gentlemen at table, he put the question to him, as he had seen the boat, what his opinion of her was. He replied, she was small; very small, and that he considered it impossible for me to reach Lima in her. The governor then spoke of the dreadful large seas I should have to encounter before I reached Lima; and that the best thing for me to do, was to continue there until his brig, now on a voyage to Lima, should return, which would be in about two weeks, and in her I could make a safe and comfortable passage when she went back to Lima; until which time, myself and two men were heartily welcome to the benefits of his house and table. I expressed my sense of his kindness, but told him I thought my boat equal to the undertaking, though attended with some risk; and if, in the event of my reaching there, I should be so

fortunate as to procure a passport to cross the country to Cartagena or Porta Bello, my determination was to go down the coast in her to Panama, and there sell her; and, perhaps, from the sale procure a sum sufficient to defray the expenses of our travel over the isthmus. In reply, Don Vincent observed, that if the brig arrived at the expected time, her cargo would not be ready to go on board; and that, in the interval, I could take the brig (which had a compliment of ten men under the command of a patroon,) and all her crew to assist me, and go out ten or twelve days to Sanguylan, and the islands in the neighbourhood, and get some seal skins, which I might retain for my own benefit, as he only wanted the oil we should make from the blubber, to use in his mills in the country.

This liberal and unexpected offer, demanded and received my warmest acknowledgments, and I gladly accepted it. On communicating the proposal and its acceptance to Louder and Albrook, they were much pleased, and thought we had a good prospect of getting all those seals we had seen on the tops of the rocks of Sanguylan. A cart was sent to the fort to bring up our baggage. A room, containing one bed for myself and another for the two young men, was appropriated to our use during our continuance in this hospitable retreat, which was about four weeks; as it occupied that time for the brig to arrive, discharge her cargo, and prepare for our intended sealing cruise. Don Vincent and all his family used their best endeavours to make the time pass agreeably. I frequently accompanied the governor in his rides into the country to his different plantations, and also to his vineyard, nine miles from Pisco. This was very extensive, highly and advantageously cultivated, and formed a beautiful and picturesque appearance. When I visited it, the grapes were not quite ripe, but the figs were, and well-flavoured. It was under the superintendance of an overseer, and was attended to and dressed by about seventy African slaves. He likewise had a foundry about two miles from town, where bells, brass-guns, and copper-shot were cast. Don Vincent's possessions are very extensive and valuable, and he is admitted to be the wealthiest man on this part of the coast.

During my residence at the governor's I experienced a severe attack of the intermittent fever. Having studied medicine, he was my physician, soon broke the fever, and effected a cure. Albrook was attentive to me during my illness, having attached himself altogether to me, to perform any trifling attendance or do any little thing, as the taking care of my clothes, &c. The governor and family designated him as my steward. Louder was more among the Spaniards, amusing them with his songs and fife, and acquiring their language. Don Vincent is a man of extensive benevolence, urbanity of disposition, and easy gaiety, which conspire to render this excellent old governor a most estimable character. His family consisted of a beautiful but illegitimate daughter, his brother, the post-captain before referred to, his wife, two interesting daughters, and his son, an agreeable and attentive young man; also two other young men, nephews; one of whom had lately married the captain's elder daughter. The captain and his family had arrived from old Spain about two years before, having been much reduced in circumstances by the French, who, when passing through St. Mary's, a small town where he resided, plundered and burnt his buildings, and destroyed his property in that place. As soon as the account of his misfortunes reached the governor, he remitted funds to him, accompanied by a request that he and his family would embark for South America, reside with him, and spend their remaining days together; these formed the social family circle.

The number of male and female domestics was considerable; they were respectful and attentive. Nine large dogs also belonged to the establishment, which were accustomed, when the table was laid, and previous to our being seated, to enter the saloon *a la mange*, and place themselves in regular order under the tables, as it was customary for every person who had divested a bone of its meat, to throw it, with scraps of any kind, under the table, which was immediately seized by the dogs, and by this simple method the table and the floor were both kept clean.

By following this custom, a fracas ensued one day, which, at its commencement, I thought very *mal a propos*. Our order of sitting at the table, was, the governor at the head, my-

self next, and the gentlemen of the family in rotation ; we occupying one side of the table, the ladies, seated on sofas, at the other. On this occasion my dog had entered with the others, and stationed himself under the table, near my feet ; but it seems he did not wish to cultivate an intimacy with his companions ; for whenever they made the least advances towards familiarity, he checked it by a low but sullen growl. Having, as is generally said at home, picked a bone clean, I threw it under the table, which my dog considered as his lawful perquisite ; but one of the others was too quick for him, and secured it. He now thought it time to be more on the alert ; after a while I threw down another, his neighbour seized it ; he immediately seized his neighbour, and then it was that a most ungovernable uproar ensued. Six of the largest of the nine dogs joined forces against the intruder ; the gentlemen made a hasty retreat from their side of the table, and mounted on chairs, from which they could safely look down upon the battle. The ladies, with the usual accompaniments of shrill Santa Marias, Santo Pedro, stood gazing upon the sofas. The hoarse growlings of the larger dogs—the unsufferable barking and yelling of the lesser ones, who dared not join the fray—the shrill, clear voices of the women—the loud exclamations of the men, formed such a Babel of sounds, that I felt vexed with myself for being in some degree the cause.

I was much confused at the deafening uproar, until recovering myself, and looking round, I observed, instead of indications of fear or anger on the countenances of any, they all appeared to enjoy the scene. At length all the dogs retreated from under the table and had a fair field. The laughter of the governor—the shouts and exclamations of the gentlemen—their cries of encouragement, of “ Bravo Anglais ! Bravo Anglais ! ” the high tones of the ladies—the howling, barking, and fury of the dogs, were all now, if possible, redoubled. The courage, firmness, and tactics of my animal were superior to those of his combatants, and victory began to incline to his side ; for the others commenced a retreat, one going off with his head on one side, as if his neck was dislocated ; another limping away on three legs ; the rest clearing out with drooping tail and ears, except the largest and fiercest of these Spanish dogs, which had

the hardihood to venture to continue the contest alone ; but he suffered so severely, that he was soon obliged to yield. My canine friend obtained an ample share of praise for his hardihood and prowess, and the governor, observing that he was panting from fatigue, ordered a servant to bring in water, wash his mouth, and give him drink. The servant brought it in a large silver basin, and did as he had been directed. I am certain that I never after this contest threw any bones on the floor which my dog did not get ; for few of the Spanish dogs would venture under the table, for mine claimed, as the reward of his victory, full one half its range and perquisites.

CHAPTER X.

THE ADVENTURE.

The mighty purpose never is undertook
Unless the deed go with it, from this moment ;
The only firstlings of my heart shall be
The firstlings of my hand, and ever how
To crown my thoughts with acts, be it thought and done.

Shakspeare.

The brig being prepared with every thing necessary, including a very full stock of extra small stores, for our intended cruise after the seals ; I repaired on board, with Louder and Albrook. She was about eighty tons, coppered and a fast sailer : she had formerly been a gunboat at Callao, and was raised upon. At 9 A. M. we got under way, beat up along shore about six miles, with wind from the south, and came too at a bight, where the land shapes off to the west, nearly in right angles, forming an excellent roadstead, sheltered from the prevailing winds on this coast ; which are from the south and east. There is a good landing on a sand beach, and here we procured our salt for curing the skins : this salt, which is a native production, had been dug and deposited here some time previous to our arrival. The dews had at first damped it, and caused it to adhere together, and the wind and sun had hardened the mass, and coloured the surface of a light red ; but on breaking it, the salt proved to be good and of a bright white colour. The old Patroon set all his men to work to reduce the salt fine enough for use ; this was done by pounding pieces of it between two flat stones, by which we prepared a sufficient quantity, which we put on board in the course of the afternoon.

On the 17th of March we got under way, and stood out for the keys, and at night anchored at Sangulyan, close to the shore, and nearly opposite to our old camp. I informed the patrol and crew, of the great number of seals we saw here but a short time before, which was not far from the landing place. I had often heard that Spaniards were afraid of seals, and would not stand their ground and face them; therefore I did not place much reliance on the patrol and his crew, notwithstanding their bravados while on the passage; for they would flourish their clubs, strike them against the decks, and wish they were among the seals.

We all landed, and went to the appointed place. I directed Louder and Albrook, with two Spaniards, to ascend the cliffs, near the gully, and separate as many of the seals as they could, from those that lay nearest to the gulch; while I, with the main body, would remain below to block up the outlet. With one Spaniard, I placed myself on a large flat rock, in the middle of the pass, a short space in advance from the rest; and thus the blockade was complete, just as the seal appeared on the top of the cliffs in great numbers, and instantly down they came, jumping and rolling over each other in blended confusion, and making the most violent exertions to gain the sea.

The Spaniards, seeing their force and power, and swiftness of their advance, immediately retreated from the mouth of the pass in as much haste and fear, towards a place of safety, as the seals did toward the ocean. These heroes never killed a seal; whereas, had their courage here corresponded in the least with their blustering bravados on board the brig, we would, in all probability, from our numbers and advantageous position, have killed a great many. As for the Spaniard who was on the rock with me, he was so frightened, that he was rendered incapable of using his club to advantage, either in his own defence or in killing seals. He was carried off the rock by the rush of the crowd, carried into the midst of them, was bitten and bruised by them in a most shocking manner, and was nearly suffocated by so large a body of them passing over him. When the last seal was passing, those who had been stationed below ventured to leave their place of retreat, and boldly

endeavoured to stop this solitary straggler, and what was more courageous still, pick up their wounded companion. We had killed fifteen, and the men on the top of the rock thirty-five; when we might have had two hundred, if they had remained firm, and used their clubs with judgment. We skinned the few we had taken, and went on board the brig, remained here three days, and in that time increased the number of the skins to about two hundred and fifty.

We now left Sanguylan, ran down to one of the Chinkin Keys, about three miles distant, and succeeded in taking a number of fur and hair seals. We cruised and landed among all the different keys, five or six in number, and made up a total of six hundred, about one-third pups. While on one of those keys, I was instructed by the patrol and his men into a method that was new to me of capturing seals. We had observed a number of hair seals on the summit of one of the keys, which was inaccessible except at the place where the seals went up; and which had the appearance of a wide hard road, through a stiff dark clay, and was very steep and difficult of access. The Spaniards recollected another place by which we could more easily reach the top, which they represented to be level, and frequented by numbers of seals. Being desirous to add to the number of our skins, we agreed to proceed to the place they spoke of, gain the top of the cliff, and with great caution, go round the seals without disturbing them, and secure the head of their road or outlet before daylight, so as to cut off their retreat. This arrangement promised success, if I could prevail on my allies to be firm, and use their clubs with any degree of skill and vigour.

We ascended, and, with considerable toil, gained the top of the cliffs, and pursued the remaining part of the plan with great care and silence. We succeeded in reaching the head of the road, when the seals taking the alarm, made a rush for their road. On seeing this, Louder and Albrook, with myself and two or three Spaniards, attempted to cross the road, to head, and, if possible, turn the seal; but this attempt miscarried, for the hard, smooth, and steep road being wet with dew; was as slippery as ice; our feet went from under us, and there was no alternative but to

remain on our seats of honour, and slide to the bottom of the hill, in company with more than one hundred hair seals seated erect on their flippers, which were sliding down in the same manner as ourselves, but much swifter, owing to their bulk and weight. One of them, in passing me, made rather too free, and paid for his temerity with his life; and that was the only one killed in this well-planned expedition.

On gaining the bottom, I called to the patroon, who, with his men, were securely placed, and calmly viewing the spectacle afforded by this novel manner of descending hills, and requested him to bring his boat round, and take us off; for however easy of descent, the road was impassable until the dew was dried up. The patroon accordingly brought his boat, and we returned to the brig, not much elated by the events of the morning, but rather chagrined and disappointed.

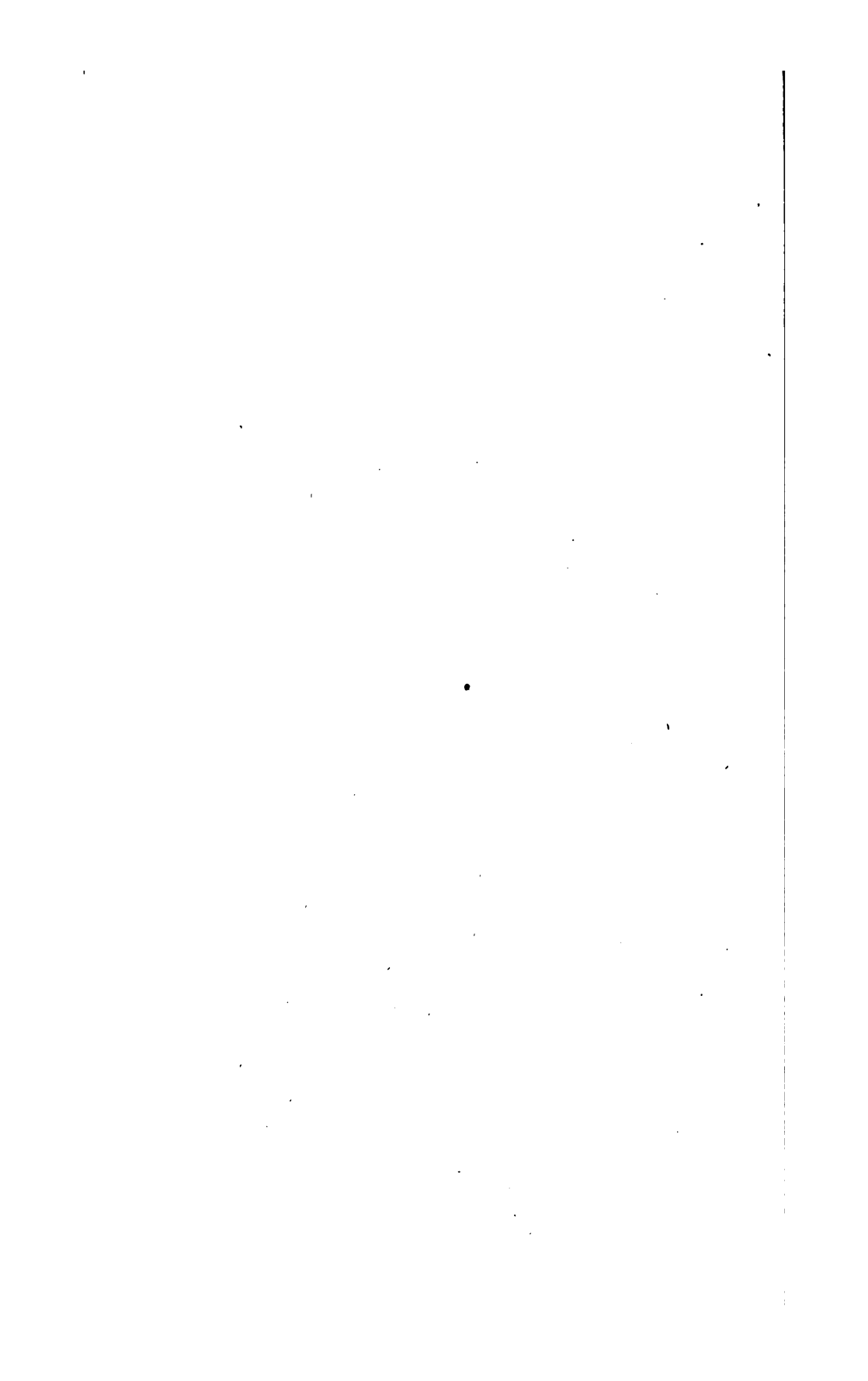
These islands, or keys, as they are indifferently termed, are rocks probably of volcanic origin, coated over with clay; that on the sides not being so deep as that on the top, where it varies from ten to fifteen feet. This clay is held in great estimation by the cultivators as a manure, and a great many small vessels are constantly employed in conveying it to them. While on the largest of these keys, we saw several of these barks loading. The water being very bold, they approach close to the base of the cliffs, just clear of the breakers, and moor head and stern; and have lines carried from fore and aft to the shore, and fastened to the rocks. They are loaded by means of a large shute, apparently about fifty feet in length, the upper end of which is placed against a slope in the side of the hill, and the other leads into the hatchway. The work of loading then commences, and is soon completed, by a number of slaves filling bags with clay, and emptying them in rapid succession into the head of the shute, from which it is instantly discharged into the hold, and only requires to be levelled.

These islands are resorted to by immense numbers of aquatic birds, having a striking resemblance to the murr of North America. They form their nests in the clay, on the tops and sides of the mountains, by hollowing it out to the proper size, and about eighteen inches deep. They are



One of the CHINQUA KEYS, off the coast of PERU.

J. W. B. S. N. Y.



placed so, that from the number and vicinity of the nests, the surface of the ground resembles a piece of new honey-comb. When these birds are coming in from the sea, in the latter part of the afternoon, they fly in such large flocks, that when passing between a spectator and the sun, his light is obscured ; and, of the countless thousands that come in to pass the night, every one, guided by a natural instinct, settles upon its own nest, and is instantly out of sight. Their eggs, when fresh, are well-flavoured, and we could, whenever we chose, procure as many as we wished ; but, in gathering them, the divisions of the clay between the nests were so thin, that unable to support our weight, they frequently gave way, and we would fall in above our knees.

The time allowed by the governor for procuring seal skins having expired, it being the tenth day since we commenced our cruise, we concluded to return, although we had not procured as many skins as I wished. We made sail for Pisco, and arrived there the next day, and met with a kind and warm reception from the governor, and the different members of his family. They congratulated us on our safe arrival, and the great success which had attended our expedition, for so it appeared to them ; as this was the first that had ever proceeded from this port, in which Spaniards were engaged in sealing. Although the small islands and keys, which lie only a few miles around, are frequented by them in great numbers, yet if any of the Spaniards have occasion to land on a place where there are seals, they keep at a guarded distance, as they believe, from tradition, that the seals possess both the inclination and power to seize a man, carry him away, and devour him within the depths of the sea.

The Spaniards who had been with me in the brig, gave a minute and most romantic account of their perilous adventures and daring achievements, to the wondering and credulous inhabitants of Pisco. Indeed the patron and his men, in relating their combats with, and victories over those monsters of the deep, appeared to have imbibed the very spirit of the knight of La Mancha. Their voyage furnished the sole topic of conversation for several days. These marvellous relations would sometimes excite the laughter, and at others the indignation of my two men,

Louder and Albrook, who, remembering how boastful the Spaniards were on deck, and how pusillanimous they had been on shore, when among the seals, would, in the sailor style observe, "only hear the lies those cowardly rascals are telling."

I was now an inmate of the governor's family for two weeks more, and was uniformly treated in the most attentive and friendly manner. An accident occurred within that time, which was a subject of great regret, and dampened the usual gaiety of all. The launch, in coming from the brig, which was taking her cargo on board, swamped in the outer surf, and three of the crew were unfortunately drowned. One of those that saved themselves, was the man who was so severely treated by the seals at Sanguylan. At the expiration of a fortnight, when the brig was ready to sail, I was preparing to take my departure, when Don Vincent presented me with fifteen Spanish dollars, and though I declined to accept this additional proof of his liberality, by telling him I had sold a watch for forty dollars, which would bear all my expenses at Lima until I had sold the skins, he insisted upon it, telling me that it was God's gift. I now parted from this true friend and all his kind family; they all united their prayers for my safe and speedy arrival in the United States, and that I might have the happiness of finding my wife and family in the enjoyment of health, and passing the remainder of my days in every enjoyment afforded by this world. Never, while memory retains her seat, shall I think on the disinterested kindness shown to me, then a poor, miserable wanderer, by this great and good man and his relatives, without feelings of the warmest and sincerest gratitude.

We went on board the brig, in which we found several other passengers, amongst whom was the captain of the Spanish ship Scorpion, then lying at Callao. As this gentleman was not possessed with that hauteur that generally is attached to European Spaniards, with him I contracted an acquaintance which led to the purest friendship. We arrived at Callao on the third day, where we found an English ship called the Wildman, landing two large steam-engines which she had brought from England, with several engineers. The engines were to be employed, under their

direction, in drawing the water out of the gold and silver mines at Cosco. These mines, which had formerly been worked to great advantage previous to the entrance of the water, were now cosequently unproductive. The great earthquake of 18— caused the mines to sink eight or nine or ten feet below their natural level, and the water immediately flowed in and filled them to that depth; all attempts to prosecute the working of them since had failed, and all hopes of their ever becoming so richly productive as before the disaster, had been reluctantly abandoned. A part of the crew of the Wildman had deserted, and as we had already ascertained that it was attended with great disadvantage and personal risk to be known here as an American, Louder and Albrook shipped on board of her, with great reluctance, so unwilling they were to leave me.

I procured a horse, and proceeded to Lima, distant from Callao nine miles, over a beautiful wide road, through a country almost level, but indifferently cultivated. The buildings were few and thinly scattered over the whole extent, and, indeed, there was every where a prevailing air of desolation. About three miles before entering Lima, the road passes through a fine grove, composed of large trees whose branches meeting formed an arch over the road, almost excluding the rays of the sun, and causing objects to appear as though it were the dusky twilight. I observed in several parts of the road crosses, which had been erected commemorative of some event. On entering the city I was at a loss to find the residence of Mr. Cozens. I inquired of several persons, but not knowing the Spanish appellation, I could not make myself understood. I was also embarrassed by the actions of my horse, particularly at one place, where he appeared to be very obstinately bent upon remaining and putting up. At length, in the course of my inquiries, I was directed to a shoe store, kept, as I was informed, by an Englishman, who could inform me. I stopped at the shop, but the keeper, who was an Irishman, could not direct me to Mr. Cozens' residence, as he had lately moved: but he was very free in his inquiries, as, from what place and country I came, &c.* I told him from the wind-

* These Irishmen are, upon the whole, with all their errors, clever fellows; and if there be a part of mankind, as some suppose, created to amuse the other, I have no question that they are the very men.

ward ; that I was an American, and had been lately shipwrecked near Cape Horn. As I could receive no information from him, I proceeded on at a venture, when luckily I saw the Spanish captain who had been my fellow-passenger in the brig. I stated to him my embarrassment, and requested him to direct me to a public house, where I could leave my horse. He then conducted me to the same house where my nag had made such a determined effort to remain. He then very politely offered to accompany and assist me in finding the house of Mr. Cozens, which we effected after a few inquiries. Having presented ourselves to Mr. C. he expressed his acknowledgements to the Spanish captain for what he handsomely termed the favour he had conferred, by introducing me to him, and invited the captain to dine, or take some light refreshment, but he declined on account of the pressure of business.

I was kindly received by Mr. Cozens, to whom I gave a brief relation of the principal events in which I had been engaged the last two years : he inquired how I came up from Callao. I informed him, on horseback ; that the horse was at the Cavallo Blanco ; and that I had made many inquiries, and particularly at the Irish shoemaker's. There he interrupted me, and regretted that he had seen me, observing that he was the most infamous character in Lima, being at the head of the gang of spies and false informers who are in the employ of government, and might cause me trouble. He called a black boy, and despatched him with a note to the tavern for the horse. His steward was here, and just in the act of mounting his horse, to return to Mr. Cozens' country seat, when he desired him to remain till dark, for that I was to accompany him, and he was to conceal me from the sight of strangers. That precaution, he said, was necessary to preserve me from the soldiers, who, he was sure, were in search of me ; and if I were discovered, I would, without being examined, be immediately dragged to prison.

The boy brought the horse, and at dusk the steward and I set out, and soon reached Mr. Cozens' beautiful retreat, which was about three miles from the city, situated in what the Spaniards call the sericow, and wé the suburbs. There were about four acres of ground, surrounded by a strong

wall fifteen or twenty feet high ; the ground had a gentle ascent, and was laid out with much taste, planted with fruit trees of the rarest kinds and most delicious flavour, embellished with arbours, with appropriate furniture and ornaments, flowering shrubs and parterres ; and the whole enlivened and refreshed by a beautiful meandering stream. An airy and commodious house stood upon the acclivity. Here I found Mr. Robinson, late second officer of the ship *Hope*, Captain Chace, who informed me, that after they had left us at the Falkland Islands, they went round Cape Horn, and down to the island of Chiloe, where a guardacosta took possession of the ship, and ordered her for Lima, taking him and twelve men on board the guardacosta, which was also bound for the same place ; but after having been at sea a long time, they put into Baldivia in distress. After lying there several weeks, they again attempted for Lima, where they arrived eight months after they had left Chiloe.

This, I think, is a very conclusive proof of the imbecility of Spanish sailors, and the want of nautical skill and conduct in their officers. Upon their arrival, they learned that the *Hope* had been there under seizure, but had been liberated, and was gone, after being plundered of almost all her stores and detained five months : he, with the twelve men, were sent to Callao, and put in prison ; from which he succeeded in making his escape, arrived at Lima, and applied to Mr. Cozens for protection ; which was kindly and promptly afforded, and that, like myself, he had been placed here for concealment and safety from the trained bloodhounds of a military despot. He also gave me some particulars of the Irish shoemaker, of whom Mr. Cozens had spoken, as being at the head of the gang of informers.

There is a number of English and Irish residing at Lima ; some of them were felons, who have made their escape from Botany Bay, and after a long and circuitous route, arrived here ; others were deserters, and the whole of them were, in general, most abandoned villains. The greatest part of them, and particularly the Irish, who, being Catholics, and marrying there, in a short time crept into the notice of government or its satellites, had listed as spies, as well on

the natives as on foreigners, and citizens of the United States were their particular objects. At the head of this infamous gang was the shoemaker, so disguised, I presume, and was known here by the name of Domingo, who was more ravenous and rapacious than a professed bandit.

As soon as an unfortunate, perhaps shipwrecked, stranger arrives here, destitute of money, ship, or friends, he is soon enveloped in the toils of these miscreants: for being always on the watch, they soon learn his arrival, and by means calculated to lull suspicion, ascertain something relative to him, as from whence, and to what country they are going. This they immediately communicate to Domingo, who, serpent-like, comes under the semblance of a friend, professing the best intentions to the unfortunate, insinuates himself into his confidence, hears the relation of his misfortunes, hopes, and intentions, then leaves him, promising to do every thing that will contribute to his relief; thus cruelly raising the hopes of the wretched man, only to plunge him deeper into the gulf of despair. No sooner does he leave him, than Domingo informs the viceroy that an American has arrived from windward, and that he is a spy from Valparaiso. No other proof is required, an officer with a guard is ordered to follow Domingo, who leads them to the wretched stranger, whom they immediately seize as wild beasts do their prey, hurry him to a filthy prison, where he may remain buried for years, neither knowing his crime nor his accusers.

This is the horrible situation of many at this time, and thus they will end their wretched existence, unless some influential friend with the viceroy applies for their release, or inquires for what crime they are suffering. In this case the viceroy would probably reply, as he had done on similar applications, with much nonchalance, that he had no recollection of such a man being there, and possibly he may go out and order his discharge: at another time prayers and intreaties would be unavailing; so barbarously inconsistent are the tyrants. The unfortunate man is again permitted to breath the pure air, but is turned adrift naked and moneyless, receiving no allowance or compensation for his sufferings, and prevented, by losing the prime of his existence, from acquiring his own support: but if the

apprehended be so fortunate as to possess a few doubloons, and present them to the officer of the prison guards, he will be immediately released. This can be done without any personal risk, for a prisoner who has once entered within the walls is no more inquired after than if he had lived beyond the flood.

CHAPTER XI.

THE EXPLANATIONS.

But in that instant o'er his soul
Winters of mem'ry seemed to roll;
And gather in the drop of time
A life of pain—an age of crime;
O'er him who loves, or hates, or fears,
Such moment pours the grief of years.—*W. Scott.*

I remained in this seclusion several weeks, my memory dwelling on the late severe afflictions I had suffered, and feeling myself exposed to a renewal of them, which reminded me of the cruel barbarians who were the authors of them all. They boast of their claim to distinction, but it is a distinction on whose black catalogue are recorded the crimes of a Caligula, a Nero, a Cortez, a Richard, or those of the holy inquisition; a catalogue on which frightened humanity dares not look, and which fiends shudder to behold. The untutored savage of North America, the wild Arab robber of the desert, would scorn to trample under foot every tie of gratitude, and return the greatest benefits with the meanest injuries. If they could be made to comprehend the baseness, the treachery, and barbarity of a Higton, a Durie, and his sentimental lady, who, to obtain her desires, was equally willing to call to her aid a tear or a bayonet; a Mattinson, or a Hays; a blush would mantle their countenances, that they belonged to the same species.

These reflections may not apply to all the crew and passengers, for I am inclined to believe there were some on board that took no share in this traitorous action, but yet were so much under the influence or fear of the dastardly ringleaders, that they trembled to oppose it. The first on

this list of honourable, humane, and gallant confederates, is Robert Durie, captain in the 73d British regiment of foot. Fourteen armed royal marines had been placed under his command during the passage home, and were ready to act at his nod. With these he was sufficiently powerful, even though all the rest combined to violate their agreement. By declaring his consent, he need not have ordered a trigger to be drawn or a bayonet presented, to have deserved a just claim to his pretended title of being an officer of honour or humanity. But this contemptible Sir Jerry had surrendered all his manliness and honour to his lady wife, for safe keeping, for the sake of being occasionally warm at a dinner party or review. He had emasculated himself in feeling, and was a mere puppet that moved as she pulled the strings, so that it was she who actually held the balance; for, like the boy who governed his mother, and she the father, and he the people; Madam Durie governed the automaton Durie, he the marines, and they the sailors and passengers.

This woman, instead of the delicacy that distinguishes the sex, and which is their most powerful charm, had the sympathizing heart that distinguishes the tygress. Gen. Holt observed to me on our first meeting, that in comparison of the captain she was the better soldier; as she was accustomed to all the pomp and circumstances of war, (having been the wife of a late colonel, and had accompanied him in all his campaigns;) and from her callosity of nerves, she could view all the events of a battle without any emotions of pity or fear. Had she displayed her courage and tactics at that time on the side of humanity, instead of countenancing rapine and cruelty, she would have secured to herself not only a niche in the temple of fame, but also the approbation of all the enlightened few.

The British ministry, however, having sanctioned this unparalleled act of baseness, and rewarded the perpetrators by declaring the brig, after her arrival in London, to be a good prize, they may, perhaps, at her death allow her a monument in Westminster Abbey. But I am perfectly willing that the infamy of their conduct shall be divided between the chicken-hearted Durie and his lion-hearted wife,

and their exploits emblazoned in letters of gold, if the right honourable privy council so decide.

The next distinguished personage of the fraternity is Thomas Mattinson, whose character, as given by Mrs. Durie, was as follows:—"He had been a sailing master in the British navy, and dismissed the service for bad conduct in the East Indies; from thence went to Botany Bay, in a country ship from Bengal, remained there six months, contracted debts to a considerable amount, principally for liquor, and committed trespasses on the convicts. By a regulation at Port Jackson, every person is prevented from leaving the country until their debts are paid; but Mattinson had, unknown to the captain, got on board the *Isabella* and secreted himself. He was discovered by the officer whose duty it is to search ships on the point of sailing from the colony, for concealed convicts; by him he was taken on shore to his creditors, who, instead of exhibiting any signs of joy at the prevention of his intended flight, unanimously offered to exonerate him from all demands if he would return on board the ship, and leave the country; such was their detestation of Mattinson that they would rather annul their just claims to procure a riddance of him. Captain Higton, expecting that Mattinson would go on board again, positively forbade him, as he had not paid his passage money. But the ruffian, setting orders and threats at defiance, again got on board, and, as before, secreted himself until the vessel got to sea; his conduct on board was that of a gross and brutal blackguard. Being destitute of money, clothes, and stores, the marines allowed him to mess with them, but he proved to be an annoyance and a nuisance to all on board. His great delight was to create a row, as he termed it, either with the captain or cabin passengers; who painted the character of Captain Higton also in dark colours.

Ansel took Mattinson for his model, and imitated him so closely, that when a bad act had been committed it was usual to inquire, "who has done it, Ansel or Mattinson?" The night on which the ship struck was dark and gloomy, with no land in sight; she struck on the outer part of the reef, and beat over, without receiving any material injury; so that, if any discipline had been preserved, they could

have anchored the ship, and saved her. But such was the confusion and want of order, that Captain Brooks, a passenger, could not, with all his exertions, procure sufficient aid to bend a cable, or even a hawser, to let go an anchor. They were then within the reef, with smooth water and a light breeze of wind, and the ship slowly drifting across a channel which was more than a mile wide, and six fathoms water. When within a cable's length of the bold, rocky shore of the island, it was plainly seen that the confusion increased.

Mattinson, Sir Henry B. Hays, and his attendant lowered the stern boat, and rowed for the shore, regardless of the remonstrances of all on board against such conduct, while the women and children remained; but the cries and supplications of suffering females, with their helpless infants, could only reach the ears, but not the hearts, of these brutes in human form, who pursued their way to the island. Ansel, at the head of an intoxicated gang, was engaged between decks in going through the rooms of the affrighted passengers, and calling upon them to hand out their bottles of liquor, which was quickly complied with, as his first summons was distinctly heard, by all the passengers, who stood ready with their bottles and glasses, to comply with the demands of these thoughtless and unfeeling wretches.

Mary Ann Spencer, although one of the frail sisterhood, but now the selected companion of Mrs. Durie, informed me that after he had taken the glass from her, and emptied it of its contents, he dashed it on the deck, and exclaimed "we shall have no more use for glasses, for this is the last time, either at sea or on shore, that we shall ever drink." She said that these remarks, joined to the uproar on deck, and the heavy striking of the ship on the rocks, terrified her to such a degree as to deprive her of her senses for some time.

Finally the ship drove upon a smooth table rock, upon the island, at high water. The next morning, the tide having fallen, she was lying nearly dry, having sustained little or no injury. The women, children, and passengers were landed in the long boat, with their baggage, provisions, and stores; but these were few, as they had intended to stop at Rio de Janeiro, and procure sufficient supplies

for their passage to England. There were on board, under the cargo, five pipes of Madeira wine, which had been received at Madeira to accomplish the voyage, to improve its flavour. The possession of this wine was all that was necessary to complete the happiness of Mattinson and his satellites, for then they would have war, women, and wine; for their conduct and language were so insulting, that they could at any time provoke a war with their comrades. They wisely cut a hole through the ship's bottom, and procured, what, in their estimation, was of more real value than any other object, but at the expense of ruining the ship, and destroying all hopes of making their escape from their perilous situation.

For six days the weather remaining fine, the ship had not bilged, and there was a fine opportunity, if she had been conducted by capable officers, to have hove her off, got her round to Jack's Harbour, on the lee side of the island, and refit her so far as to render it practicable to reach South America, if not England, in safety. But unfortunately for those who still relied on the ability of the captain to deliver them, he was, in common with the others, attached to the pleasures of Bacchus, and was so weak and irresolute in mind, that he would at one time be on familiar terms with Mattinson and his crew, and at another be at variance with them all.

On the seventh day after the ship had gone ashore, a gale came on from the S. W. and bilged her, and consequently all hopes of release were at an end. When the captain and Ansel were under the potent influence of the Madeira, they had a violent dispute, and the evil genius of the latter tempted him to challenge his captain; which not being accepted, Ansel thrust his fist into the captain's face, saying, "Where's your quarter deck now?" One of the crew, being an American, by the name of Hubbard, interfered in behalf of the intimidated captain; but Ansel, not wishing to engage him, waited until Hubbard was off his guard, when he struck him a heavy blow on the head which felled him to the ground, where for a few minutes he apparently lay in the agonies of death. This wound was dressed and soon healed, but it was the general opinion that the skull was fractured, as they frequently noticed

marks of insanity in his conduct, and it was probable that he would feel the effects of the blow through life.

The difference between the captain and Ansel appeared to have passed away like a summer cloud, and were on the best possible terms, and with Sir Henry and Mattinson, organized themselves as leaders of a new form of government, for securing the peace, and promoting the comfort of the rest of the crew and passengers; but whether it was a civil or military, an aristocratic or republican form, they would themselves have been puzzled to tell; but it nearly partook of the aristocratic part of the English form. Sir Henry acted as prime minister; Mattinson, lord high admiral; and Higton and Ansel, privy council. Captain Durie being commander of the forces, took no part in the civil concerns of the island, as he only watched the marines and secured the safety of his own dear and invaluable self, his amiable lioness, and family, which were certainly objects entitled to his care. But whatever was the name of their government, the leaders were particular that the reins of power should not slacken in their hands, but that the other sailors and passengers should be employed in labour, which, while it promoted their health, prevented them from observing the proceedings of government too closely; while its administrators were eating and drinking for the good of all.

General Holt, however, disputed their assumed authority: he thought, if any form of government was necessary, it ought to be republican, but he denounced the tyrannical aristocracy, as he did fifteen years before in the other hemisphere. They did not attempt to force him by inflicting corporeal punishment, although he was so threatened, which would have involved old tough in another civil war. The labour which they wished him to perform with the others, was to convey the timber and planks to be used in the construction of their contemplated vessel, which they commenced on the bluff. The labour was very toilsome, without being cheered by the prospect of a favourable issue. On their threatening to stop the two ounces of bread allowed to each member of his family per diem, he consented to work, provided Sir Henry did also; but he was answered, that Sir Henry was exempted on account of age. On comparing ages, the general's was found to be two years in advance

of the knight, but it was decided against him by the wise committee, who proceeded to put their threats respecting the bread in force; when Holt, for the sake of his family, offered to make one of the hunting parties, and pick up the geese as they were shot; and when he had procured as many as he could carry, to bring them in and return for more. This proposal of the general's was graciously acceded to.

Among the Vandal portraits furnished by Captain Durie and his serenissima, sketched by him, but filled up and coloured by her, that of Sir Henry B. Hays, Knight, claims a conspicuous place. The ancestor of this notorious personage was a brewer in Dublin. On this hero nature had bestowed her favours of person and mind with a very niggardly hand, but she had liberally granted him a large share of ambition, for all he aimed at was worldly distinction; and to obtain that, he would not have hesitated to commit crimes of the deepest dye. He had acquired a little superiority among his low companions, who considered him, in comparison with themselves, as something of a gentleman. Although their condescension flattered his vanity, yet it did not satisfy his towering ambition: however, his aspiring desires were shortly gratified far beyond his most sanguine expectations. During a very warmly-contested election, Hays sided with the ministerialists, and from his acquaintance with the lower orders, and the mode of addressing them in their appropriate slang, aided by liberal potations of strong beer, with which he had the credit of regaling them, (though furnished, no doubt, at the expense of the brewer, his father,) he had acquired considerable influence among the free and independent electors of the freest, the best, and the most enlightened government under the sun.

The ministerial candidate succeeded, and it was admitted that the man, Hays, had done much for his country, in preserving the blessings it enjoyed under so virtuous, disinterested and patriotic a ministry; that the obligations they owed to Hays, were brought forward at several cabinet dinners, which were alternately given by these right honourables; that stimulated by delicate fare and generous wine, they may gravely debate on matters of the greatest importance to the prosperity of their commonwealth and

themselves. Hays' yet unrewarded devotedness to their cause, was discussed, among other affairs of great moment, and what should be his merited reward? They were not then in want of an agent to travel the country to procure game cocks, pointers, or any such valuables for their amusement, for they had already their confidential agents. Harry was not dashing enough, nor had received that exquisite polish from his dancing and fencing masters, to qualify him to appear to advantage as a bottle holder or led captain. True, he had impudence enough to be porter to a prime minister, but he was destitute of grace; neither could he palaver *a la Francaise*.

It was a most perplexing case, and tormentingly puzzled them, as they sat over their delicate viands, and quaffed the rich wines of Tokay and Madeira for the good of the nation, and to secure to the people unrivalled happiness, peace, and plenty. Although amidst misery, war, and want, even their own tenantry suffering for a sufficiency of the coarsest food that man requires, in this dilemma of reward, or not reward Mr. Hays, a right honourable, who was not remarkable for his activity or speech making, being by no means considered as a second Solomon, suddenly, to the surprise of all, and the alarm of some, sprung up as though he had been stung by a centipede, and exclaimed, "I have it, right honourable colleagues, I have it; a thought as bright as moonbeam! Let the lord-lieutenant knight him, I say, and then Mr. Hays will be rewarded without cost, and thus we shall give a proof of our gratitude, and be the means of preserving the resources of the country."

The speech and proposal were loudly applauded and agreed to, but it excited no little envy in the breasts of the others, like the rivals of Columbus, who had placed the egg on its end, that they did not think of this expedient. We now behold H. B. Hays transformed, by the magic sword of the lord-lieutenant, from being a brawler in whiskey shops to Sir Henry B. Hays, Knight. Being thus placed upon an equality in rank and title with the redoubtable Sir George Cockburn, and, if ever it should please his gracious majesty to unite these knights of the thistle and shamrock, in carrying on a predatory warfare against henroosts or defenceless females, the brother knights would doubtless

rival each other in these profitable exploits, as long as they could be performed without the sound of a rifle; for were the report to break rudely upon their ears, they would exclaim, "presto, begone."

Sir Henry's ambition being thus rewarded, he was now extremely anxious to support his new dignity. I will marry a rich heiress, or some dashing female, said he, whose beauty and accomplishments will make my fortune at court, but all his attempts to prevail upon some fair or wealthy female, either heiress or widow, to become Lady Hays, could not succeed, for one of that description never gave him an opportunity to try the powers of his wit or eloquence. Convinced that no attempts of his in the circles of bon ton, could possibly procure him the great object of his desires, but, probably a sound caning, he then fixed all his attention on a young and lovely quakeress, who was a rich heiress, and whose fortune was or would be wholly at her own disposal. His eagerness to obtain so rich and fair a prize was extreme; but the beautiful quakeress was insensible to his striking qualities, and betrayed no symptoms of having formed a wish to become Lady Hays, but on the contrary, when he became importunate, she forbid him her presence in a manner so destructive to all his hopes, that he basely resolved to accomplish his designs upon her by stratagem or force. Probably he had found some leisure moments from his numerous and important engagements to peruse some novel, from which he gathered hints to form the following plan to obtain the object of his desires.

As a first step, he employed spies to watch all her movements; next, by presents and promises, he gained the consent of the inmates of a lonely cottage, situated at a considerable distance from the high road, on which the fair quakeress was accustomed to pass unprotected, on her visits from the city. This circumstance was well known to Sir Henry, who determined to bring her there, and terrify her into a pretended marriage. Having secured the attendance of another villain like himself, to personate a clergyman, he was informed by his emissaries that she was going some distance from home in her carriage; now the golden moment had arrived. Accompanied by two or three subordinate ruffians, he immediately concealed

himself on the road over which she must pass. After impatiently waiting, the carriage containing the object of his desires arrived at the place. The horses were stopped, and disengaged from her carriage; his were harnessed to it,* and one of his confederates took the reins. Sir Henry entered the carriage, and placed himself at the side of the terrified girl. Before she had sufficiently recovered from her alarm, Hays pleaded, in the common-place strain, her charms and his ardent love, which instigated him to this rashness, and informed her of his determination to make her his wife that very night. Finding that tears and remonstrances were of no avail, she cried loudly for assistance; apprehensive of discovery, the worse than savage inhumanly gagged her, and in that state conveyed a lovely female to the solitary cottage, whose inmates he had bribed to silence and acquiescence.

After their arrival, and he had exhausted all his efforts to calm her, he informed her that the clergyman was waiting to perform the marriage ceremony, and that, if she had a proper regard for her own delicacy and reputation, she would permit the ceremony to proceed without opposition, and the next day they would solemnize the marriage according to the established form. Her pathetic intreaties and tears, that he would spare and save her from the dreadful fate which threatened her, made no impression on his adamant heart. The pretended clergyman was called in to perform the ceremony, and some of the subordinates to witness it: her prayers for mercy were redoubled, in the most heart-melting terms, to which were added promises of great rewards, if they would pity and relieve her; but threats of severe punishment, if they persisted in their attempts.

All was unavailing; the marriage was completed, and the famous impostor pronounced them to be man and wife. The agents now retired, leaving Hays alone with his trembling and horror-struck victim; with whom this Tarquin intended to force a consummation, imagining, if he could

* Hays thought by this adroit manoeuvre to evade the law respecting horse-stealing; as the ignorance of the knight was so extreme, that he did not know that capital punishment attended the crime of forcibly carrying off an heiress as well as the stealing of a horse.

succeed in this diabolical act, the poor unfortunate would feel herself so humbled and degraded, that, regardless of all but the preservation of her honour, she would consent to a regular marriage. Accordingly the forlorn and forsaken fair one was soon informed to what an extremity she was reduced, by Hays commencing his attempts: perceiving his intentions, she renewed her cries, and nerved by terror and despair, her resistance was so obstinate, that the ruffian could not even succeed in replacing the gag to prevent her shrieks, which fortunately reached a gentleman, who was travelling that way. This was both singular and providential, as, from the lonely situation of the cottage, few ever pass that way, particularly at so late an hour of the night. Actuated by sympathetic motives, he instantly repaired to the scene of outrage, being guided by the screams of the wretched victim. On his arrival at the house, where no one answered his call for admittance, he forced his way in, and surprised the knight in his demoniacal attempts to ruin spotless innocence. The gentleman, who was personally known to the intimidated Sir Henry, had the happiness of rescuing the lady from that satyr, and preserving her from what was more dreadful than death.

Hays was apprehended, tried, convicted, and sentenced to be hung, but when under the gallows, and the rope round his neck, he was, on account of former services, reprieved by the lord-lieutenant, and his punishment commuted to transportation to Botany Bay for life. These transactions took place in 1800. He was sent as a prisoner on board a convict ship, that was under the command of Capt. Brooks, (of whom mention has been made, as a passenger on board the *Isabella* when she was wrecked.) It appeared that Hays was still under the influence of his malignant passions, although disgraced for ever, for his conduct on board was so turbulent, that Captain Brooks was compelled to put him in irons and confine him below; on which account, he had conceived a mortal and inveterate hatred to him, which he took no pains to conceal, when chance brought them together, on board of the *Isabella*. Although fourteen years had elapsed since his dignity as a knight had been thus insulted by Captain Brooks, yet, when they met on board the same ship as passengers, he considered him from his title upon

equal terms on the passage; but after the ship was wrecked, it was his delight to display his hatred to Captain Brooks, by endeavouring to counteract every proposal suggested by him, that would tend to relieve their fellow-sufferers.

On his arrival at Botany Bay, he announced himself as Sir Henry Hays, which excited the curiosity and conjectures of the convicts. Some imagined that perhaps he was a soldier; others, that he was a crown lawyer; but when they understood that he was a convict, their joy and surprise was unbounded, that a knight, and knight of fame, had become a member of their order; his title gained him the confidence of the fraternity, and of the free settlers, who are generally shop-keepers. This confidence, aided by his impudence and address, he improved to his own advantage, until nearly all had become his dupes. He next turned his attention to another class, which he thought he could fleece. It was the officers of the ships that visited Botany Bay, the most of whom generally brought out a number of articles that would profitably sell there. He insinuated himself into their acquaintance, obtained their goods, and for payment gave them drafts on his brother, to whom, in the plenitude of his power, he had transferred a duplicate of his title; but unfortunately for those that had trusted him, they found, on their return home, that the only benefits they had received for valuable goods, were drafts from one sir who had no right to draw, and on another sir who had no funds to honour them, being in the King's Bench.

But his infamy at home, and his swindling at Port Jackson, becoming universally known, caused him to be despised and shunned; sinking from one degradation to another, until he had become entirely destitute of money, credit, or friends, and a mere moving heap of rags and tatters. He remained in that state until the appointment, in 1806, of Captain Bligh to be governor, and commander-in-chief of his majesty's forces in these seas. This appointment gave great dissatisfaction to the garrison, but particularly to Governor Johnson, the commander of it, who was performing the duties, and exercising the power and authority of governor previous to the appointment of Captain

Bligh. The governor had always been an officer of the rank of general.

On the arrival of Governor Bligh, in the *Lady St. Clare*, Indiaman, accompanied by the sloop-of-war *Porpoise*, soon after he had assumed the reigns of government, he found himself engaged in serious difficulties with the garrison and its commander. Under the former commandant the soldiers enjoyed great liberties, which they shamefully abused. They would enter the convicts' houses, and take any thing that struck their fancy, and often insulted their wives and daughters. This would lead to altercations, and sometimes to battles, with complaints and appeals to the governor on which the convict, although the injured party, was sure to be sentenced to the jail gang, and compelled to labour on the roads, or on the public buildings. Bligh, by a general order, endeavoured to put a stop to those practices: this order being violated, he arrested several officers and soldiers, which caused a great sensation among the military, which eventually terminated in a revolt. The governor was deposed, was sent on board a trading ship that was lying there from Calcutta, and was ordered to leave the country immediately. Admiral Bligh did not rashly resist, but went on board, and proceeded no further than the harbour, where he remained until the *Porpoise* returned from her cruise. He immediately repaired on board of her, sent the ship to England with his despatches, and, with the *Porpoise*, closely blockaded the port.

The contention between the parties on shore now ran high; the convicts, as may be supposed, were, to a man, in favour of Bligh; the military and a number of the free settlers were opposed to him. Hays was a warm and active Blighite, corresponded with the governor, and regularly informed him of every thing. This correspondence gave him some consequence, and he acquired a partial influence among the party in favour of Admiral Bligh. At length the ship returned from England, and a full regiment, the 73d, was sent out, with orders to reinstate Bligh for the term of three days. This was done to afford him an opportunity to select the revolters from among the free settlers, and send them with the officers and soldiers of the 162d regiment, the late garrison, to England

for trial. Sir Henry's services were remembered by the governor, after his return to England, and he represented him in so favourable a light, and exerted his influence so successfully with the Prince Regent, that his royal highness granted a full pardon to the ruffian assailer of virgin innocence, who was again to be let loose upon society, with a greater share of villainous experience and bad passions, by the miscarriage of his nefarious plans and his banishment from Europe.

Such were the wretches who were the instruments of my suffering, and who, by their barbarity towards us, manifested more clearly their baseness and villany. But my only comfort was, that he who used Pharaoh and a Judas in the bringing of good out of evil, would render this horrible perfidy the means of my future prosperity.

CHAPTER XII.

THE REVERSES. 22

Of chance or change O! let not man complain,
Else shall he never cease to wail;
For from the imperial dome to where the swain
Rears the lone cottage in the silent dale,—
All feel the assaults of fortune's fickle gale.—*Beattie.*

These recollections were interrupted by the arrival at this beautiful solitude, of the old steward from the city, informing me that Mr. Cozens wished to see me. He added that Mr. Cozens was involved in difficulties with the viceroy, and was apprehensive that he would be compelled to leave the country, and go to Spain. This painful intelligence was confirmed to me by Mr. Cozens himself, and that it was probable he would have to embark in the Spanish ship *Vulture*, which was to sail in two weeks for Cadiz; but as his affairs were very unsettled, he would use all endeavours to remain till the sailing of the next ship for Spain, which would not be till the expiration of several months. This would enable him to arrange his business, and make necessary preparations for the voyage; but if he were compelled to go in the *Vulture*, he would endeavour to procure a passage in her for me also; and if he could not obtain that favour, he would leave me under the protection of his most intimate friend, Don Pedro Arbedear. It was a great affliction to me that so generous a friend, not only to me, but to all mankind in general; one whose purse was always open to relieve the distresses of those whose adverse fortunes had thrown them in the power

of this arbitrary court, should become the victim of misfortune. All distressed Americans without distinction immediately applied to him for relief, and none ever left his presence without having their expectations realized. He was called by American sailors, "the good American Consul," as they supposed he held that appointment.

I returned to the country retreat, where I remained about a month, when Mr. Cozens sent for me, to accompany him to Callao. He informed me, that he had called several times on the viceroy respecting his mandate, ordering him to leave the country, but no more satisfactory reason was assigned for it, than he was considered politically a dangerous character, and must consequently leave the country for Spain. In addition to his other troubles, he had the mortification to find opposed to him those whose friendship he thought no storm of adversity could shake; but fear and interest possess an unbounded influence over men, and will effect almost any change of sentiment or conduct. It will be a cause of surprise to most men to learn, that the vice-king of a great empire did unblushingly confess, in the presence of his ministers of state and the generals of his army, that he stood in fear of one man, because he was a citizen of the United States, and of course no sycophant or admirer of tyrants, or their unjust and arbitrary proceedings: from this originated the hatred of the magnanimous representative of the cruel and bigoted Ferdinand the Adored.

The day after I joined Mr. Cozens at his town residence, and accompanied him to Callao: it was a delightful morning on which we commenced our journey. The sun shone from a serene and cloudless sky, and our road was almost arched overhead by the meeting of the branches of the trees, which ranged on either side; his rays were partially intercepted, and almost mellowed into the softness of twilight. My mind was cheerful, and I listened to my friend with pleasure, who, with his characteristic spirit, related many interesting anecdotes. One of them was told to him by Sir Thomas Staines, commander of the Briton, frigate, and, as nearly as I can recollect, in the following words:—

"It is well known to you," said Mr. Cozens, "that the American frigate, Essex, was captured by the Phœbe and

the Cherub, who were sent out by the English government for that purpose. Before the fortunate result, that had attended Commodore Hillyer was known in England, the *Tagus* and *Briton*, frigates, under the command of Sir Thomas Staines, were also despatched in pursuit of the *Essex*, and after calling at Lima, stood off the coast to get in the variable winds, intending to visit Valparaiso. They fell in with an island which, from its appearance, seemed to be uninhabited, and which was not laid down on any of their charts; but it was ascertained to be Pitcairn's, and revealed a mystery which had long been concealed from the world.

"While standing in for the island, and not expecting to see a human being, a canoe was discovered approaching the *Briton*; every linguist who was acquainted with the dialects of the South Sea Islands was attending on deck, ready to receive and translate, if possible, the language of these beings of an unknown Island. The canoe paddled along side; every linguist was all attention, to catch the first sounds from the interesting unknown, when the singular-looking being in the stern called out, in good English, 'Give us a rope.' This being thrown him, he cried out to the man that held it, 'hold on, Tom, hold on.' 'No fear,' said Tom, 'I'll hold on.' 'Wont you come on board?' demanded the officer; to which, looking up, he replied, 'I don't care if I do.' Taking hold of the man-ropes, and ascending the side of the frigate, he observed, 'Here I go.' The first object that attracted his attention, after he was on board, was a goat. Starting back a few paces, he cried out, 'O Lord! what is that?' 'It is a goat,' said one of the officers. 'A goat!' replied he; 'Ah! I have heard of one, but never saw it before.' He then inquired, 'Where is the captain?' to whom he was then immediately conducted. The officers and men were all amazed to hear this inhabitant of an unknown island use the English language; their surprise could not have been greater had a native of the moon alighted on the deck.

"He was, 'take him for all in all,' a fine-looking young man, habited in the dress of the South Sea Islanders, with a girdle around his middle, and his skin between the complexion of an European and a Sandwicher. He was tall and tolerably well formed, rather of an athletic make,

uncommonly bold and active in his movements. Though savage-like in his appearance, there was something about him indicative of polished manners, and having associated with civilized society, and his countenance and deportment could not fail to attract universal observation and curiosity. Some of the tars thought him a demon in human shape, but the old voyagers were willing to admit that he might be some civilized savage.

Advancing to Sir Thomas, he demanded, 'Are you the captain?' Sir Thomas replied, 'Yes.' 'What is your name?' said the original. 'Staines,' said the captain. 'Well, what is the name of your ship, and what is the name of that ship yonder?' pointing to the frigate. After his inquiries had been answered, Sir Thomas said, "As you have made so free to inquire my name, pray let me ask what is your's." "My name," said he, "Oh! my name is Thursday Christian the Second; you know him." "No," said the other. "What! do you not know Captain Bligh and the Bounty?" retorted Thursday. "Yes," returned Sir Thomas, "and recollect Christian very well; but where is he, with the remainder of the Bounty's crew?" "They are all dead," he replied carelessly, "for they were all killed by the Otaheitians, except John Adams, who is alive and very old, and the foster-father of us all." Sir Thomas asked him if he had ever seen a ship. He replied, "that he had seen an American vessel, which had been there a few years before, when their father took the name of John Adams, having been previously been called Smith."

Thus ended this singular interview, which produced much laughter and interest, both to Sir Thomas and his officers. After having in some degree satisfied his curiosity, he returned to the island, which Sir Thomas visited, and with great difficulty landed, owing to a tremendous surf constantly rolling in, and only one small place to land, which is not always accessible. He described Adams to be a venerable old man, the patriarch of his little tribe or colony. He informed Sir Thomas that Christian never appeared to be happy; that he displayed the same restless and uncontrollable temper at the Otaheitian Islands that he did on board the Bounty; that he differed with the natives; that the crew left Otaheite in the ship, accompanied

by their wives and some of the natives of both sexes, to seek for some unknown islands, as they were tormented with the continual dread of an English ship arriving in pursuit of them, to carry them to England, where they knew their lives must be the penalty of their crimes; that they fell in with Pitcairn's Island, run the ship ashore, and burnt her, that no vestige of her might remain to indicate their residence; that Christian's wife died, and that he forcibly took the wife of one of the natives, who, burning with revenge, waited for an opportunity to gratify it, which he did by shooting Christian while at work in the field; that the others were all killed in civil contests with each other; that he had taken upon himself the charge of the infant settlement—apportioned the land—and matched the young men and women as soon as they were of a proper age, he performing the office of priest, using the form of the church of England, having a book of common prayer—educating the young, as far as his acquirements would admit—instructing them in the principles of religion, as far as he was capable—assisting the younger ones in constructing their huts, and setting out bread-fruit and cocoa-nut trees.*

John Adams stated that he was compelled to join the mutineers, and professed his readiness to go with Sir Thomas to England, and submit to the laws of his country. On his wishes being made known, the members of his little community crowded around their father and their friend, and with tears and lamentations, besought Sir Thomas, in the most moving language, not to deprive them of their venerable director and adviser. They were relieved from their distress, by his assurances that such was not his intention.

* Captain Bligh, it is well known, was sent out by the British Government for the purpose of procuring the bread-fruit tree, to plant in their West India colonies. Having procured a sufficient quantity, and been several days at sea, the crew mutinied, and put their commander with his officers, adrift in the long boat; who, after passing through various perils, returned to England.

John Adams also mentioned, that after leaving Captain Bligh in the long-boat they returned to Otaheite with the ship, and that, in consequence of their civil discords, in which several of their lives were lost that he with several others with their wives, and Christy as their commander, resolved to seek a safer asylum upon one of those uninhabited islands, unliable to the intrusion of those who desired to get them in their power. They persuaded also, an equal number of natives and their wives to accompany them; and after being several days at sea, discovered and made choice of the island on which they were found.

Seeds and utensils were sent from the ships, and landed. It is the hope of Sir Thomas, that this primitive settlement, whose untutored children look to nature, and nature's God adore, may never be contaminated by the visits or residence of those, who, for a trifling gain, would blast the buds of innocence, and sow among them the seeds of disease, discord, and avarice. In this wish I presume every virtuous and pious mind will cordially unite.

At Callao we waited on the captain of the port, who was very fluent in his expressions of regard for Mr. Cozens, in which his wife very warmly united. When Don Samuel, as he was called by the Spaniards, received cargoes from Europe, he obtained many valuable presents from him, who expressed great concern that he was compelled to leave the country. After dinner he went on board the *Vulture*, to examine her accommodations, and procure a passage for me; but he returned, dissatisfied with the ship and the obstinate refusal of the captain to receive me on board. The captain of the port, at the suggestion of Mr. Cozens, offered me a home in his house, and promised to befriend me to the extent of his power, during my continuance at Callao. When it was near night, and almost time for us to return to Lima, the general of marines entered between him and Mr. Cozens. They had quarrelled a short time before, on account of his interference with the general, when he was on the point of sentencing the officers and crew of the brig *Colt*, formerly of New York, to be shot. The reasons assigned for this intended massacre were as follows:—

At the arrival of the brig at Valparaiso, being properly armed and equipped, the captain (Munson,) sold her to the patriot government. The command of her was given to Mr. Edward Barnwell, who had been her chief mate; the second mate was appointed first lieutenant; and twenty-four American seamen, the greater part of whom had formerly belonged to her, with a great many Spanish musketeers, entered on board. At this time Valparaiso was blockaded by a king's ship, formerly the United States sloop of war, *Warren*, which was sold out of the service. The *Colt*, and a small ship called the *Pearl*, likewise under the patriot flag, went out to engage the king's ship, and raise the blockade. On the approach of the *Colt* and her consort, she

lay to for them to come up, and when they were within gun shot, the Warren opened her fire, the balls passing over the Colt. This was not noticed by Barnwell, being resolved to retain his fire until alongside. Before he could accomplish this, his consort opened a fire on him, but threw over her shot, so as not to injure any one on board the Colt. Barnwell now discovered the treachery, and attempted to tack ship, and regain the port; but some of the Spaniards that filled the deck cut the topsail halyards and braces, when they were boarded by the Warren, and captured without resistance.

The Americans were put in double irons, and the three vessels then proceeded in company to Lima. The Americans were confined in cells under the fort at Callao. All the Spaniards, with the exception of eight or ten, were in the conspiracy. After a few days the general of marines, without trial, ordered them to be brought forth at a certain day and shot. As the time drew near for the execution of the Americans, eight of them, overcome by their fears, declared themselves to be Englishmen. They were removed from the cells, and confined in a room in the fort, to be put on board the first English man-of-war that should arrive. Captain Barnwell, the lieutenant, and the remaining sixteen Americans, preferred running the risk of being shot to denying their country. On the day appointed for their execution, Mr. Cozens repaired to the spot, determined to avert, if possible, the fatal catastrophe. He had consequently a very warm altercation with the general of marine, insisting that the English should be shot as well as the Americans, which he did to embarrass the general, and prevent the execution of either; but this the general refused, for he asserted that the Americans forced the Englishmen to enter on board the brig, and would likewise have compelled them to fight. Mr. Cozens declared that this statement was absurd, and treated it with contempt, observing that it depended on him, whether the supposed criminals should suffer or live, as he had the power of life and death in his own hands; that as they had not fired a single shot, if he persisted, he would have to answer to the horrid charge of having murdered eighteen innocent American citizens; and he would feel himself compelled to represent it in such a manner to

their government, as would probably cause a public quarrel between the two nations, and the conduct of the general would be deeply implicated, and might involve him in a series of troubles. Their execution was postponed.

At another time they were again brought out, and again Mr. Cozens successfully interposed. While the unhappy prisoners were in this state of suspense, between life and death, the ship *Hope* was cleared, and her crew being absent, and the *Guarda Costa* with them on board not having arrived, the general of marine consented that all the Americans might go on board of her; and that she should proceed to sea, the captain of her having received orders not to touch at any port on the coast of Peru or Chili. But Capt. Chase, in despite of these injunctions, put into Valparaiso, where Capt. Barnwell soon after joined the *Essex*, Capt. Porter, as sailing master, as will be seen by referring to the commodore's Journal, where honourable mention is made of his bravery and good conduct in the action with the *Phoebe* and *Cherub*. This narrative was not given at the time we were at Callao, but at a subsequent period.

The general, on his entrance, behaving as though the altercation with Mr. Cozens had passed from his recollection, addressed him very politely, and after a few moments conversation, observed that it was near night, and that he would be happy to have Mr. Cozens' company to Lima. He replied, that he could not have that pleasure, as his mule was lame, and could not keep up with the general's carriage. After the latter had taken leave, Mr. Cozens said, "we must be on the road as soon as possible, and endeavour to keep so far ahead of the general as not to be seen by him; for if he observes us together, there will soon be a search after you, at my house, which will involve us both in greater trouble than we are at present." I regretted to hear this more on his own account than mine. We started, but the mule having just come from a long journey, was a little lame, and made slow progress. Having gone about half-way, we discovered the general's carriage coming, which excited the anxiety of my friend, and as he was well mounted, I insisted on his pushing forward, which, as this road is much infested by robbers, he reluctantly did, and was soon out of sight.

The carriage soon passed, and was quickly hid in the darkness. I was now alone on a road that was seldom travelled at night except by an armed company, but notwithstanding that precaution, robberies and murders are frequently committed. The crosses I had noticed when I first travelled this road, had been erected to denote the spot where some person had been murdered. I was yet four miles from Lima, and apprehensive every moment of seeing a pistol or stiletto presented to my breast. They who have travelled alone of a dark night, exposed to dangers like these, must be aware of my feelings; but how much more poignant were they, when I was wandering in a strange land, and far from the voice of kindred or friend. My hopes were only staid upon the same divine Being who had protected me so far, and I felt assured, that he would not now abandon me to the power of unseen murderers. I however arrived safely at the gates of the city, where I found a black boy of Mr. Cozens', waiting to conduct me to his house, which he was fearful I would have a difficulty in finding.

I remained in town till morning, when I retired again to the country retreat, with as much caution and precipitation as if I had been condemned, and a price set upon my head, but I got there unmolested. About this time Mr. Cozens wrote a letter of thanks to Don Vincent, the governor of Pisco, for his kindness to me, and informed him of the true circumstances of the loss of my vessel, and the reasons for my stating she had been wrecked, and requested that he would send my dog down by the brig. The time having arrived that the Vulture was to sail, horses were ordered for Mr. Robertson and myself. We rode to Callao, and took leave of Mr. Cozens, the only friend we had in this part of the world, and none could be more faithful than himself. I went to the captain of the port, and easily perceived by his looks and manners, that I was not considered as a welcome guest; and it was evident that he did not wish to contribute to my support, notwithstanding his promises, unless he received an equivalent in return. I left his house, and hired one, for which I was to pay five dollars per month. It was of the height and breadth of the door, being nine feet in length, and the yard was only large

enough to admit of a fire-place. I purchased the necessary articles of housekeeping, of the cheapest and most simple kinds, together with a fishing line and hooks; but unfortunately for my repose, I found that my apartment swarmed with fleas in such immense numbers, that when I left my couch, which was the floor, I was almost covered with them, and I appeared as though dressed in black.

One morning, having brushed off as many of my nocturnal tormentors as I could, I took a walk down to the harbour, when I discovered that two English ships had arrived during the night, and to my great joy I ascertained that one was the "Indispensible." I then inquired at the house where horses were kept to be hired, if the captains had engaged horses to carry them to Lima. I was informed that they had, and were soon expected on shore. I awaited their approach with the greatest impatience a long tedious hour, when I had the satisfaction to take my friend Captain Buckle by the hand; he was accompanied by Captain John Walker, of the *Eliza*. Captain Buckle was glad to see me, and said that after I left the ship he was sorry that he had consented to my leaving her so far at sea, in a small leaky boat, and had actually tacked, and made all sail in shore after us, but that night coming on he could not discover us. Having told him that my situation was very uncomfortable, he kindly offered me his ship as my home, which I very gratefully accepted. Captain Walker informed me that he had lately arrived from America, where he had been a prisoner some time, on parole, in New York. He was taken in the *Argo*, with a full cargo of oil, by Commodore Rogers, in the *President*, with the Congress frigate in company. He stated that he had been kindly treated while a prisoner, and had received many favours and indulgences, which I was pleased to hear for the honour of my countrymen.

On their departure for Lima, Captain Walker left a doubloon in my hand, and could not be persuaded to receive it back. I then went immediately to the key, where the *Indispensible's* boat was lying, and while going in her to the ship felt much joy in this change. I found Messrs. Dunkin, Peters, and the crew all well; they had been very fortunate in taking whales, as they had, in about three

months, filled up thirteen hundred barrels of oil, which two-thirds loaded the ship. The Eliza had likewise about two-thirds of her cargo, and both vessels were consorted. In the afternoon I returned to the shore, got my clothes, gave away my furniture, left the fleas to eat the bugs, or the bugs the fleas, called on my landlord, gave him the key of his house, and wished him to return me a part of the month's rent that I had paid him in advance; but this the Don declined. I considered that one dollar twenty-five cents per week was an extravagant charge for so paltry an apartment, but moderate in comparison to what I paid the fleas and bugs, in burning itchings and want of sleep, for their reducing my circulation and flesh to so low a state.

One part of the crews of both ships was employed in watering; while another was on shore enjoying themselves. As soon as the watering was completed, the entire crews had the same indulgence. The English whale ships the Nimrod, Captain Day, and the Cyrus, Captain Davy, arrived a few days after, commenced filling water, which, when done, their crews were permitted to recruit themselves on shore. I was told that Jacob Green was arrived in the Cyrus, and on shore, and he would not return on board till he had seen me. Captain Davie, wishing him to remain in the ship, sent for me, and said that he would thank me to advise Green to return to the ship, by which he would be a great gainer, as they had already taken one thousand barrels of oil since Green had come on board from the Asp, and that he would allow him the same share as any of the rest of the crew, although he had not signed articles; which he refused to do until he had consulted me.

I told captain Davie I would go on shore, see Green, and ascertain what were his intentions; and I would advise him to pursue such a course of conduct as I thought would best promote his interest. I spent the remainder of the day with Captain Davy, who, on acquaintance, I found to be a pleasant and sociable companion. He was very desirous to obtain from me, a summary of the particulars of the situation in which I had found the Isabella—her officers, crew, and passengers—my intentions respecting them at the time—the nature of the agreement between us—the manner in which they conducted themselves—and the

sufferings I had experienced, from my endeavours to mitigate theirs. As he had frequently heard the transaction spoken of in England, and the conduct of all those attached to the *Isabella* condemned in the most unqualified terms, I complied with his request to the extent that time would permit. After I had concluded, he observed, that, although England was fruitful in producing men who were lost to all the principles of humanity, yet I must not infer that such a cruel robbery and desertion was approved of by the majority of the people; for by them it was pointedly reprobated, although the ministry, by the condemnation of the brig and cargo, appeared to sanction the act as the result of honourable warfare. The conduct of D. Aranda, that took off the crew and passengers of the *Isabella*, had been severely condemned for his leaving the islands before they had been thoroughly searched for me and my boat's crew, and likewise for his cruel treatment to my men whom he found on board of the brig. All the English captains and officers, he said, who had heard of the transaction, appeared indignant at it, as well as at the proceedings of D. Aranda, and endeavoured to console me under my misfortunes, by saying that their government would not, when informed of the particulars, which he did not believe they were in possession of, sanction the perfidious act; that he had no doubt the decision of the court of Admiralty, which condemned the brig, would be reversed, and that I would receive full damages for the losses I had sustained; as it was well known that the British government had been, in many instances, very liberal in compensating those in particular, who had encountered risk or loss in attempting to save the lives or property of any of its subjects.

These observations tended to raise my hopes of being indemnified for my two years of suffering, and the wreck of all my prospects, arising from my arduous exertions to preserve fifty of the natives of Great Britain from a miserable death.

In a conversation with Captain Walker, of the *Eliza*, on the subject of passports, he observed, that as the Spanish Vice-Royalty would not grant any to travel across the country, on account of the war raging in the interior, he advised me to accompany him on the remainder of his voyage;

by the messenger. We inquired of the lieutenant the appearance of the ships, who said one was large and black, with no figure head, and the other had one, and was yellow-sided. Observing that both of our ships were yellow-sided, without figure heads, he was convinced we were not the ones they were in pursuit of.

After the sloop-of-war had left us, we made sail in the direction we saw the Nimrod and the Cyrus, as the description given by the lieutenant exactly applied to them. We had spoke them but a short time before, and knew they had been in Tacamas, as they had told us of the cheapness and plenty of fresh stock, and the goodness of the water. We therefore carried a press of sail to come up with them, to give information of the danger they were exposed to. In the course of a few hours we saw them, made the signal for speaking, and were soon within hail. The captains of the respective ships were invited to come on board the Eliza by Captain Walker, as he had a particular communication to make. He then related to them the information he had received from the lieutenant of the sloop-of-war. Captains Day and Davie expressed great surprise, as they had no knowledge of any such transaction having taken place. They, however, admitted that it was possible it had occurred at the time they were on a visit to the governor, as they understood there had been a quarrel between their boats' crews and the villagers; but not thinking it an affair of any moment, and being in haste, they had not stopped to make inquiries into the business, but repaired to their respective ships, and immediately made sail. Having devised a plan of effecting a restoration of the stolen articles, if there were any on board their vessels, each captain returned to his own ship, immediately assembled the crew, informed them that a sloop-of-war was in pursuit of them, and that all were involved in great danger from the improper conduct of a few. A positive order was then issued, that every one who had taken in any article at Tacamas, should that night leave it at the cabin doors, as it was their determination to return to Tacamas the next day; and that every one who did not comply with this order should forfeit all his interest in the voyage, and make himself liable to punishment for the robbery.

The next morning, at an early hour, the respective captains repaired on board the *Eliza*, and informed Captain Walker that the order had produced the desired effect. The officers had been directed not to appear to notice those that made the deposits, or the nature of the articles. By daylight the heap had increased to a considerable size, composed principally of the different articles of female apparel and ornaments, as gold crosses, beads, chains, rings, &c. and now they were going to Tacamas, to return the plunder; and as we were in want of several small stores and a supply of water, which also was the case with Captain Buckle, they thought it most advisable that the four ships should go in company.

The captain of the *Nimrod* was a sailing-master in the royal navy, and was much better prepared for fighting than whaling, and understood it much better, this being his first voyage after whales. He proposed standing in the next morning with the four ships, prepared for action, and anchor in a line ready for defence; and if the sloop-of-war should come in, and find us there, to obtain redress at the mouth of the cannon. His plan was approved of by the other captains. We all bore away for the port in view, the *Nimrod* leading the van; and about the middle of the afternoon each ship was anchored in her appointed station. The *Nimrod's* boat was despatched to the shore with the plundered articles from both ships, under charge of the first officer, who spoke Spanish fluently, with directions to take the things to the governor, to be delivered to the different owners. The captains promised to pay for any deficiencies, as this unfortunate affair was a subject of deep regret to them, and they were very desirous that their former intercourse should be renewed. The restored plunder was received by the governor, who agreed to comply with the wishes of the captains, who were politely invited to come on shore, and favour him with their company at dinner. This invitation caused the captains to hesitate: as they did not like to decline so soon after requesting a renewal of friendship, neither did they esteem it prudent to comply, as it was probable, that a part of the garrison from the *Morallies*, might be at Tacamas, who might make prisoners.

of them, on going to or returning from the governor's. However, in the morning, Captains Day, Davie, and Buckle concluded to run the risk of Spanish treachery, and were landed and proceeded to the governor's. Captain Walker declined accompanying them as he was distrustful, and his crew were engaged in watering. The ships were left under his charge, in case the sloop-of-war should arrive.

Cape Francisco lies in lat. $0^{\circ} 52'$ south, the land bending from the cape to the northward about four miles, forming a bight on the N. W. side; there is good anchorage one or two miles from shore, between the town and the cape; and excellent water can be procured from a boat, at the short distance of half a mile from the mouth of the river. There is only one poor miserable hut here, the residence of an old Spaniard, his wife, and son, a lad about twelve years of age. This hut stood on piles about ten feet from the ground, to be out of reach of wild beasts and venomous reptiles, and to which I ascended by means of a ladder, which is always drawn up at night. I was astonished to see the appearance of so much happiness in the midst of poverty, proving that contentment is wealth, and that happiness depends more upon the mind than the situation. I arranged here to have our clothes washed, which was done, on the condition of my supplying soap.

I perceived one of the old Spaniard's hogs very bloody, with one of his ears and a part of the skin of his head torn off. Inquiring how it happened, I was informed that a tyger had come under his house the last night, and dragged the hog out of the pen. I inquired of him how he prevented the tyger from devouring the hog, when he showed me a long wooden tube, from which he had blown arrows at the tyger, which soon compelled him to relinquish his intended prey. He exhibited his skill at a mark, and the accuracy with which he struck a small object from a considerable distance, was to me surprising, and more especially after I had, under his direction, made similar attempts, and uniformly came far short of it. His wife now took our clothes to the river to wash; and was very particular, in causing a small indolent dog, not larger than a cat, to follow her. In a few moments she returned, said some words to

her husband, took a long knife, returned to the river, and resumed her washing. I again took notice how particular she was in making the dog accompany her. I asked the old Spaniard what service the little whiffet could possibly be to his wife, if she were attacked by a tyger. He said, that breed of dogs was, in one respect, different from all others, as it could scent a tyger at a great distance, and would begin to cry and whine, pointing in the direction of the animal; that his dog had just given the signal to his wife that one was approaching, which was the reason why she came for the long knife, to defend herself and kill him, in case he should make an attack, which he would do if he could approach near enough unperceived to reach his prey in a single spring; but the dog would always face the direction where the tyger was.

I now went up the river about three miles in the boat, to the old man's plantain field, to procure a boat-load of that plant, and was accompanied by the old man's son. The river, as far as I ascended, was from thirty to forty yards wide, with a gentle and clear current, which was from six to eight feet deep; the banks were lined with thick bushes, and at a small distance from the river, commenced a long range of woods, the interval between which was divided into plantain fields. When we came to a small gap that had been cut through the bushes, for a passage to the field, the boy told me that was the landing place. As the boat struck the shore, we observed a large, fierce tyger standing in the gap, in the attitude of listening; the boy grasped his long knife, and was out of the boat in an instant; the tyger, either alarmed at this movement or at our numbers, took to flight and was pursued by the boy. We hastened after them, being apprehensive that if the tyger noticed his diminutive pursuer, he would turn and tear him in pieces, but on getting into the field the tyger was out of sight and the boy rejoined us: we procured a boat load of plantains, and returned to the ship.

Night was approaching, and neither of the captains or of the boats' crews appearing, our apprehensions arose that all was not right. William Brown, the first officer of the *Cyrus*, came on board the *Eliza*, to advise with Captain

Walker on the subject, but he could not decide upon any measures until he knew whether Captains Day, Davie, and Buckle, and their boats' crews remained on shore from choice or compulsion. Mr. Buckle said that at this particular time, he could not leave the ship in the absence of the captain; but he would furnish a boat and crew, if I would take charge and proceed to the shore to ascertain the situation of affairs. I consented, and directed my course to the river, up which I proceeded a short distance, along the shore on the opposite side from the town. Perceiving a negro among the bushes, I called to him and inquired where the captains were; he said, at the governor's, and the crews were in the boats. I directed him to tell some of the crew that I wished to see them. He went on his errand, and in a short time they came down, plunged into the river, and swam across to us. They said that every thing had been amicably arranged, and restored to its former state, and that the captains were at the governor's, who was doing his best to entertain them. With this account I returned to the ship, which quieted every alarm.

The next morning Captain Walker and myself went on shore, and proceeded to the town, which consisted of twenty-five or thirty huts, constructed of the same materials, and erected and placed in the same manner as the old Spaniard's. The governor's was the largest. A river of fresh water ran rapidly along the front of the town, which was surrounded by woods except that part, which was entirely cleared of trees. The inhabitants were well supplied with small bullocks, whose flesh is well-flavoured, and a large breed of fat hogs. The only vegetable production they cultivate is the plantain, which they dress and use in a variety of ways, with their animal food. When cut in pieces, dried, and reduced to powder, it forms a kind of flour, of which they make their bread. Cocoa-nuts, limes, sour oranges, and grapes, grow spontaneously along the shore. They distil a kind of spiritous liquor from the plantain, called *augadent*. Both vessels remained here four days, when, having procured an ample supply of fresh beef, hogs, plantains, limes, and fresh water, we cruised in company a few days off Cape Francisco, and then ran over to the Gallapagos Islands, which are but a short run from Tacamae.

7

We made Chatham Island on the 21st, and it was the morning of the next day before we weathered the south-east part of Hood's Island. We bore up, and run down between that and Charles's Island for the harbour, when, to our surprise, and the great alarm of Captains Walker and Buckle and their respective crews, a large frigate was suddenly discovered standing out from the harbour. Both ships were instantly hove too, within speaking distance, when the two captains commenced an animated conversation respecting the strange sail, their opinions, hopes, and fears, &c. At this time the frigate was hove too, distant about five miles under our lee; we hoisted English colours, and made signals, which were unintelligible. All on board the two ships now declared it to be their opinion that she was an American frigate, and there was not much prospect that both or either of the ships could effect their escape. Captains Buckle and Walker now requested my candid opinion respecting her. I told them that from her appearance, at the distance she then was, my impression was, she more resembled the United States frigate, United States, than any other American or English vessel which I recollected.

Captain Buckle proposed to furnish a boat and three men, if Captain Walker would add three more, and he would allow his first officer, Mr. Dunkin, to take command of the boat; this was agreed to. Mr. Dunkin was instructed, after getting on board, and learning of what nation she was; to hoist a preconcerted signal if English; but if an American to omit it. Were she of the latter nation, each ship would fill away, and endeavour to escape, and accordingly the boat was despatched with these instructions. The captains and crews were extremely anxious during this time of suspense, until, to their great joy they discovered that she was an English frigate. Both vessels now ran down for her, still lying with her main-topsail to the mast. Suspicions began to arise, that perhaps they had deceived Mr. Dunkin, as it respected the national character of the frigate, and she would yet prove to be an American; in this renewed state of anxiety, we neared her, when their apprehensions vanished, by her proving to be the Indefatigable Razee, Captain Phyfe, cruising in these seas for the protection of

the whale fishery. The captain of the frigate ordered us to lead, to keep in good water, and he would follow us into the harbour, which was safely done. We came too at Charles's Island, at 5 P. M. in nine fathoms water, and moored ship about a mile from the shore.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE SOLITUDE.

I praise the Frenchman, his remark was shrewd—
"How sweet, how passing sweet is solitude!"
But grant me still a friend in my retreat,
Whom I may whisper—"solitude is sweet!"—*Cooper.*

Boats were despatched from each ship on the 23d of June to the shore, to procure terrapin. They were so successful, that at night they returned loaded. As the *Indefatigable* was bound to England, her cruise being out, I applied to Captain Phyfe for a passage in her, which he was very willing to grant, but said on his arrival in England, he would be obliged to surrender me as a prisoner of war, which, from the peculiarity of my hardships, would be extremely disagreeable to him. He thought that by remaining among the whalers, I had a better prospect of returning home sooner than if I were to go in his ship, but he left it to my own decision; Captain Walker also expressed the same opinion, and after due consideration I concluded to continue with Captain Walker, who did all that a generous man could do to render my situation comfortable, and to inspire hopes of a more fortunate issue. After a few days, the *Indefatigable* departed for England. The officers and crews of both ships had been actively engaged in scrubbing and painting them, and procuring a full supply of terrapin, which being completed, we were ready for sea on the 29th. The season for whales in this quarter being now over, Captains Walker and Buckle arranged their plan for the

prosecution of the remainder of the voyage. They were to part company, and make for the coast of Chili, as the whales resorted there during the summer months; and if either of them took any previous to their meeting on the coast, the capturer was to have the exclusive benefit; but after they met, the two ships would again consort. We weighed, and stood to the southward with a fresh breeze from the south-east, and continued working to windward under easy sail for our place of destination.

On the 20th of August we made the island of Massafeuro. As I felt myself rather uncomfortable, from being so long confined on ship board, and not having any active employment, to which I had been previously accustomed, I requested Captain Walker to land me on this island, where I judged that a large quantity of fur seal skins could be procured, and after the completion of his cargo, at his return I would again go on board, as he always touched here to procure supplies of wood and water. Captain Walker warmly remonstrated against my plan, but finding that I was really desirous of carrying it into execution, he consented, and gave directions to make up a stock for me, consisting of a bag of bread, one of seed potatoes, several pieces of beef and pork, four terrapin, tea, sugar, chocolate, twelve bottles of rum, a pot for cooking, tin pot and spoon, a hatchet, shovel, fishing lines and hooks; clubs, knives, steel and lance; musket, powder and shot; two duck frocks and trowsers, a red cap, and a dog. I was thus fully equipped to re-commence a Crusonian life, but under much more favourable circumstances than those in which I commenced and terminated my former one.

There was on board a youth of about seventeen, born in the United States, who had been left on this coast by some of the whalers, and was taken on board, at his own request, by Captain Walker, at Lima, who, hearing of my intentions, came aft, and desired to accompany me. Captain Walker consented, and furnished him with clothes. Now my character was complete; I had obtained a Friday without encountering the least danger. At 4 P. M. being contiguous to a good landing, I was put on shore with my suit, consisting of Friday and the dog, with all the stores, and took possession of the island; in my assumed title as gover-

nor for the time being. The ship made sail and continued on her cruise; and now we gazed on her, not without wishful eyes, uncertain of the perils and sufferings we might encounter.

We began to search about us at a short distance from the landing place. The walls of several old huts were standing, which had been erected by former sealers, for their accommodation, during the time they remained on the island. We placed all our stores within one of these roofless huts, kindled a fire, prepared and took our supper, and laid down to sleep, with no other covering than the heavens. We slept but little, our repose being frequently interrupted by the attempts of several animals to possess themselves of part of our provisions; but they were constantly foiled in their attempts by the watchfulness of our dog, who kept a bright look-out for these villainous intruders, and sprung at them as soon as they appeared at the door, but they were too nimble and avoided him. I could not, owing to the darkness of the night, discover what kind of animals they were, neither were there any tracks discernable in the morning that would enable us to decide to what species our nocturnal visitors belonged. They appeared, as well as they could be distinguished in the dark, to be about the size of a fox, with large flaming eyes that made a frightful appearance. As I had never heard of this island being infested by wild beasts, I conjectured that they were amphibious animals, most probably sea foxes, that repaired to the shore at night to sleep or for other purposes, and had been attracted to the hut by the smell of our provisions. Considering it injurious to our health to be exposed to the night air and heavy dews while sleeping, all my thoughts were at present centered on procuring a roof for the hut, but I soon found that thinking would not effect any thing towards that object; for we neither possessed nor could we procure in the vicinity, a single article that would answer the purpose. There were indeed several collections of old dry branches, and trunks of trees; but we could not apply them to the purpose, for they would not make a roof water or wind-tight.

I explored the surrounding rocks and precipices for a situation that would afford us more suitable lodgings than

the ruined hut. In searching I discovered, on the side of the adjacent cliff, a cave that would make a tolerable bedroom. Here we removed our bedding, and slept that night, and found that we had greatly gained in point of comfort. This cave was ten or fifteen feet above the level of the water, and fifty or sixty feet from the huts, and formed, what is generally termed by voyagers in these seas a gulch; that is, a wide rent or chasm extending in the rocks through the whole depth from top to bottom; it was from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet wide at its mouth, and gradually contracted, as it extended some distance, perhaps a mile and a half through the rocks, with a moderate ascent to its head, which was at the base of a high and inaccessible cliff. The mouth extended to the sea, and formed the landing place, which was a small, rocky beach, bounded on each side by a projecting head. This beach had a gentle ascent for about two hundred yards, when it was level for a short space where the huts had been erected, and here again the rise commenced. The sides of the gulch were stupendous cliffs, whose dark summits seemed almost to reach the clouds; they were covered with a tolerable deep soil, which produced a variety of shrubs, and trees of different appearances and magnitudes. During the winter months, June, July, and August, this gulch is the channel, by which the accumulated water, occasioned by the heavy rains that fall on the mountains during that season, is discharged into the ocean. Then this mountain torrent carries along with it branches and trunks of trees, earth and rocks, which are either left upon the level, or thrown up in large piles, in consequence of a tree or its branches coming in contact with a rock, by which its progress is arrested. During the summer months no rain falls, and the channel is dry, and covered in many places with trees and various fragments, forced by the violence of the waters from the sides of the mountains and cliffs.

I proceeded to look for a suitable piece of ground on which to plant potatoes. Having found one which I considered to be adapted to the purpose, I commenced preparing it, and in two days all the potatoes were in the ground. There were many goats on the mountains and

precipitous cliffs, and being desirous of ascertaining if they were well-flavoured, I took my gun, and, attended by my man Friday and my dog Tyger, set out and searched along shore to the westward for some gulch or chasm by which the resort of these animals could be found; for there was no possibility of gaining the tops of the cliffs in the vicinity of the huts. After travelling about two miles, we came to a level piece of land, of an oblong form, about three-quarters of a mile long and one-quarter wide, running under the cliffs, and called by sealers the north-west plains. Here we discovered a number of goats feeding. I stationed Friday at the entrance of the plain, to prevent the escape of the goats that way, while I proceeded, to prevent their retreat at the opposite end. I had no apprehension, that they would be able to make their escape, before I had made some fair shots at them, for the rocks in the rear appeared to be almost as straight as an artificial wall. On our closing upon them, they made no motion towards either end, but fell back to the cliffs, which, to my surprise, they began to ascend, leaping from one small ledge and chasm to another. In this manner, they continued to ascend, until the last one gained the top, when they all bounded swiftly out of sight; without my having been able to get a single shot at them. I found, on reaching the westerly end of this plain, that it was abruptly terminated by a high, steep rock, which projected out into the sea, and effectually prevented any further advance along shore in that direction. Several sealing huts had been erected here, which were falling into ruins, although two of them, from appearances, had been recently occupied, and one of which contained several seamen's chests, in which were some fishing lines.

We now returned to our camp, where we arrived at night, both hungry and fatigued, and without having been so lucky as to make any addition to our stock of provisions. The next morning, I thought it absolutely necessary that we should, with as little delay as possible, ascertain if there were any sources that we could depend upon for a supply of food, when the stock we had brought from the ship should be exhausted. I therefore went to the seaside, and threw out a line; but there being a strong wind, and a considerable swell, my line was so quickly driven ashore, as

not to afford an opportunity to a fish, if any were there, to take the hook. In clearing the line from the rocks, I drew up an eel, about five feet long and of a proportionable thickness, sprinkled with faint red spots on a dark ground, resembling the speckled coats of adders which I had seen on Long Island. This appearance was not very prepossessing, or calculated to stimulate the appetite of a person unaccustomed to the sight; he was very vicious, making several attempts to bite me; but after he was dead, as I was rather doubtful of his genus, I examined him, and from his general formation and the presence of gills and fins, I was convinced of his being an eel: I did not, however, think I could eat of him with much relish; but Friday, not regarding appearances, said he would try him, and he was taken to our roofless kitchen, and cooked. Friday fed heartily; I tasted of it, and, though not delicately flavoured, it was palatable and might have furnished a good, substantial meal.

This night I thought I had discovered the kind of quadruped that interrupted us the last night. No sooner had we retired to our cave to sleep, than a number of animals, attracted probably by the smell of the eel, assembled before the door of the hut. From their motions and discordant notes I was certain they were cats. I set the dog at them, when they took to flight. The next morning I selected from the piles of broken wood, formed by the torrent, before described, three logs suitable for the construction of a catamaran, to go a-fishing on, at a short distance from the shore, just without the breakers. The wood was light and dry, which was an advantage. While engaged among the logs, I disturbed a large cat, perfectly resembling the common or domestic one; she was apparently in good case, and immediately exerted all her speed to gain the cliff. I conjectured that cats had been left here by those who had erected the huts, the ruins of which were still remaining. I carried the logs to the seaside, and commenced constructing the catamaran, by placing the longest pieces in the middle and the two shorter at the sides. I banded it with the small ropes which I had found in the hut on the plains, and shaped the ends of the outer pieces for the bow. Having launched it, I equipped Friday with the shovel for a paddle, a line and bag, and shoved her off, ordering him to go no farther than a few

yards from the shore, and while fishing to keep his feet and legs out of the water, for fear of the sharks. Soon after taking his station, he began to catch fine large fish, and very fast; his success, and the calmness of the water, induced me to throw out my line from the rocks, when I also caught a number in a short time.

Friday, notwithstanding my repeated cautions, continuing to fish with his feet and legs suspended in the sea, I directed him to come on shore, as we had fish enough; but so eager was he to continue his sport, that he remained engaged in it much longer than I desired. This, together with his exposing himself to the attacks of sharks, vexed me, and as I found that in still weather a sufficient supply of fish could be procured by throwing a line from the rocks, when he reached the shore I cut the bands of the catamaran, and let it go adrift: upon which Friday drily observed, "Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end!" "the catamaran is begun, completed, and destroyed in one day." Having now, to my great satisfaction, realized a source upon which we could rely for a supply of good and nutritious food, which, though not various, was fully adequate to our comfortable subsistence, I felt much more at ease. While engaged in cleaning the fish on some flat rocks, a short distance below high-water mark, large eels like the one I caught, would protrude their heads and necks to a considerable distance from the water, to seize upon the entrails of the fish; they were so voracious and intent upon their object, that they projected their heads so far over the rocks, as to present a fair mark to the knife, which I applied with so much effect, that several were beheaded. There, when the weather was such as to prevent us from fishing from the rocks, by placing bait on the stones, we could easily and quickly procure food sufficient for the day. We had for several successive days prepared our meals of fish only, as the small quantity of pork remaining was held in reserve for cooking our finny fare. The terrapin were secured in one of the huts, that in case of a long succession of inclement weather or other causes should prevent us from seeking for supplies from the ocean or on the land, we might have a fresh stock in reserve.

Being ardently desirous to embellish our hut with one of the bearded gentry, living or dead, I one day took my gun, and accompanied by Friday and Tyger, again sallied forth in pursuit of goats. We rambled along shore to the eastward in search of a split or gulch, by which we might ascend to the tops of the mountains. If I could effect this, I felt almost assured that I should be able to shoot one or more of them. Now we clambered over heaps of loose stones, lying directly under the heads of the frowning cliffs, from which, in all probability, they had been detached ; then, for a short distance, we walked or slid over the glassy rocks ; for the whole shore was diversified by these, lying singly or thrown into misshapen heaps. Having waded along this tiresome and harassing road for about two miles, we arrived at a gulch or valley, which bore a striking resemblance to the valley in St. Helena, in which James Town is situated ; and that which I occupied corresponded in appearance, course, and distance, with Lemon Valley. Indeed I had often been struck with the marked resemblance of the cliffs, when viewed from the shore, to those of St. Helena ; not only in generals, but also in particulars, with the single exception that the summits of the mountains of St. Helena are not so well wooded as those of Massafuero.

We entered the gulch, and commenced the difficult and dangerous task of ascending it, but by perseverance we succeeded, and safely gained the summit. It was a small plain which it was very evident had once been entirely covered with trees, as the few now standing were scorched, and the trunks of some of them partially consumed. From these marks, and there being no underwood, it was conclusive that fire had once raged here, kindled either by accident or design. This beautiful little plain was now covered with a rich growth of young and tender grass, on which a large flock of goats were feeding : I approached them with great caution, and succeeded in getting within gunshot undiscovered, when I fired at and killed a fine she-goat. Thus having effected the primary object of my ascent, I had leisure to view and contemplate, from this elevated region, the prospect it afforded. The surrounding ocean, with its roaring billows, appeared to be at an immense distance, and in a state of soothing tranquillity ; its rolling waves ap-

peared like silver dots on its surface ; and its roaring surge could not be heard so high. If, when on the shore, I had been surprised at the resemblance which a particular part of the island bore to certain parts of St. Helena, here I was perfectly astonished at its resemblance to the whole. The appearance of the wide sea—the shore with its numerous landing places—the rugged cliffs and mountains, were so precisely similar to those of St. Helena, from Ladder Hill, that it required but very little imagination to believe that I had been transported there by Orcobrand.

Each island is about twenty-one miles in circumference, enclosed on all sides by a rampart of perpendicular cliffs, whose summits appear almost to pierce the clouds, with the exception of three small landing places, from which the interior of the island might be gained : in fine, the one island appears to be a counterpart of the other, and any person who has seen the one has a representation of the other, furnished by the hand of nature. I now contemplated the scene more immediately before me. The beautiful little plain, clothed with its lovely verdure, interspersed with trees, appeared truly delightful, when contrasted with the shore, covered with dark naked rocks, and bounded by the raging ocean and the threatening, frowning cliffs. But the visions of fancy, and the tracing of resemblances, were abruptly terminated by observing the dead goat lying at my feet, and devising what methods were to be used to get her down from the top of the cliffs to the shore. I well knew that Madam Fancy would not render any assistance towards accomplishing an undertaking so perilous and difficult.

We now descended the rocky mountain with the goat, which was a dangerous performance, as, by one misstep, we might lose our footing, when we would be precipitated on the rocks below, and be inevitably dashed to pieces : we therefore groped along with all possible caution, and succeeded in winding our way to the bottom without accident. Now that the most difficult part was performed, I gave the goat to Friday to carry, but I soon found that he was not equal to the labour of carrying it along this rough and rocky shore. I retook it : it was near night, and both of us were excessively exhausted with hunger and fatigue. When we got home, we were fully resolved not to ascend

any of the precipitous mountains again in pursuit of goats, however grateful their flesh might be to our taste and appetites. We dressed our game, and prepared a part of it for supper; it was excellent, and our abstinence since morning, together with our exercise in the mountain air, had excited a keen appetite, which we allayed by making a hearty supper. We then retired to our cave to sleep. This cave was about seven feet across; the dog slept at the mouth as the advance guard, I was in the centre, and Friday in the rear. The dog, several times through the night, ran down barking to the hut, to drive away the cats, which were attempting to partake of our game.

The next morning we discovered, notwithstanding the vigilance of our dog, that the cats had been at work on the goat. Considering, for a few minutes, how I should prevent their depredations on our provisions, I told Friday we would go to the north-west plains, and bring away a chest to secure our stores in. After breakfast we started. The dog, which had cut his feet and lamed himself the day before on the rocks, when he observed that we took our route over the rocks again, did not require much inducement to remain at home as a guard. On our arrival at the huts, I selected the best chest, which was large and heavy; but how to get it home was the next difficulty, as two persons could not walk abreast over the rocks. I took off the lid, and gave it, with a good boat-hook which I had picked up, to Friday to carry. Putting my head into the chest, with the edges resting on my shoulders, I moved along over the rocks much better than I expected. When we arrived at the ascent, I directed Friday to stand still, while I went up alone, as I was desirous of testing the courage and watchfulness of the dog. I had liked to have suffered in the experiment, for his attack was so furious, that it was with difficulty I could prevent his biting me, until I could disengage myself from the chest, to enable him to recognize me. The chest was well cleaned, the lid re-fastened, and our provisions were put in; and thus we were accommodated with a safe and convenient closet.

At some former period cabbages had been introduced into the island, and running up to seed, were carried by the winds to different and distant parts of it, and were very

plentiful until the goats acquired a relish for them. None were now to be found, except in some small crevice or ledge too narrow for one of these mountaineers to plant his feet. Having observed some sprouts growing in such situations, I sent Friday with the boat-hook to pull them down, which he did, and procured a considerable quantity; which, cooked with some goat's meat, furnished a delicious repast.

The days passed so uniformly alike, that nothing occurred to excite particular attention. When the weather was favourable, we attended to the fishing and to cleaning out and watching the growth of the potatoe vines, which were in a flourishing state. I had observed, for a long time, that the goats frequently descended from the cliffs on the western side of the gulch, and proceeded leisurely down, directing their course to any little ridge or level, where a small patch of grass or cabbages grew. When they arrived at the gulch they would cross it, spread themselves on the other side, and slowly ascend it, seeking for a few blades of grass, which, perhaps, they preferred to what grew on the levels at the top; or, prompted by their fondness of roving among rocks and precipices, inaccessible to all other animals but those of their own species. I made several attempts to shoot them during the time of their descending and climbing up the gulch, but before I could get within the proper distance, they invariably took the alarm, bounded up the cliffs, and were immediately out of sight. As they generally crossed the gulch at one place, I resolved, as soon as they were again discernible on the cliffs, I would conceal myself near their crossing place, and patiently await their arrival.

One day observing them apparently inclined to descend, I placed myself in ambush, and at length had the satisfaction to observe a fine buck within shot. I fired and wounded him; he sprung for and ascended the rocks to some distance, and entered a cavern which I could ascend to. I reloaded my piece, and on looking in the cave, I perceived that he was severely wounded; and after securing myself in such a manner, that if he made a rush, he could not throw me off the rocks, I fired and he fell. The report of the gun and its echo in the cavern were deafening and almost terrific. The buck was large and fat, and afforded good meat.

I had a small chest, given me by Captain Buckle, containing a suit of clothes proper for the season and the climate, superior to those I generally wore; also a doubloon and thirty-one Spanish dollars. These I put in the paunch of the goat, after it had been well cleaned, secured it in the bag, ascended the cliffs and concealed it in the crevice of the rocks. I also hid the trunk in a similar place. A small stock of bread was also secreted in the cliffs, but at no great distance. These concealments were made, that, in the event of the Spaniards landing to search for sealers or smugglers, we might be able to subsist in some place, inaccessible to them, until their departure. This island, when first visited by ships engaged in the procuring of seal skins, was the resort of innumerable seals, and many hundred thousands of skins were obtained here for the Canton market.

At the time to which I allude, it was usual for eight or ten sealing vessels to have gangs on this island; and besides these, there were generally others, to the number of one hundred and fifty, who remained constantly on the island. Some of these men had deserted, and others had been discharged from different sealing ships; the latter of whom were desperate characters: they would barter their seal skins for rum and other articles, deemed by them necessary to their comfort and enjoyment; which was effected with the officers of the different ships that occasionally stopped here. The Spanish Guarda Costas frequently cruised round the island, ran close in to the different landings, sent their boats ashore with armed crews, who had orders to make prisoners of all persons they found on the island, and burn every hut, skin, and implement used by the sealers. So extremely sensitive were they to the most trifling occurrence relative to their possessions in this part of the world, that they would rather the island should be sunk in the ocean, than that it should afford even a temporary residence to any who were not subjects of his most puissant and Catholic majesty.

This law or custom, some sixteen or seventeen years ago, gave rise to rather a tragic and comical incident. At the period referred to, there were perhaps an hundred men, including lepers, (or those who had left their ships,) col-

lected on the north-west plains, to celebrate the fourth of July, with great glee and ceremony, and the American flag proudly waved from an elevated staff over this part of his most Catholic majesty's territory. They had constructed thirteen large rope-yarn wads, containing a quantity of powder in the centre, which, on exploding, which is effected by means of a fuse or slow match, causes a report louder than a six pounder: these were arranged in order of firing.

The song, toast, and glass were following in rapid succession when twelve o'clock arrived; at that moment the match was applied to one of the wads, which exploded just as a Spanish Guarda Costa was coming round the head or boundary of the plain. After the proper interval, another was fired. The surprise and consternation of the Spanish captain was indescribable; here he saw American colours flying, a large body of men, one thousand at least, according to his estimation, assembled; and a formidable battery mounted with a large number of heavy cannon. He piously crossed himself, and gravely believed it to be the work of the devil. At this moment another report rent the air, for the Yankey tars determined not to suspend their sports until compelled by superior force. Off went another wad. This was too much; the fortitude of the Spanish hero failed him; if he remained a moment longer he should be sunk before he could repeat his credo, by this tremendous and destructive fire. So he put up helm, stretched out all canvas, and gallantly run for it; and when at the distance of a league, bravely rounded too, and returned the fire; and then proceeded direct to Valparaiso, where he arrived before he had entirely recovered from the effects of his fright.

To the governor he repaired immediately, and gave a true and particular account of all he had actually seen and heard—the imminent dangers he had so heroically encountered and miraculously escaped from; for which his patron saint was loaded with praises, and his shrine most brilliantly illuminated. The gallant captain was highly complimented for his courage and tactics in effecting his retreat from such a vast superiority of force. All now was bustle, confusion, and military preparation at Valparaiso. The

best soldiers, and the most experienced and approved officers, were selected to go on this chivalrous expedition, of breaking up so formidable and threatening a settlement, and bring the daring caitiffs in chains to the feet of the Viceroy. The captain of the *Guarda Costa* accompanied the train, and began already to fancy himself a knight of the golden fleece, as a reward for preserving this part of the territories of his royal master.

In due time they arrived at the expected scene of action, and each officer swore to rival the martial exploits of Don Gonsalvo, the hero of Granada. Detachments were landed to the eastward and westward of the plain, without being obstructed by any movements of the enemy. The Spaniards threw out reconnoitering parties, and advanced with due military precaution, and finally their advanced parties were thrown forward until they met in the centre of the plain. No battery, showering a storm of iron death, had opposed them; they saw no encampment filled with warriors, whose arms glittered in the sunbeams. All they found, were a few miserable huts and wayworn mariners, for the lopers had effectually concealed themselves. The Spaniards were confounded, and suspected some stratagem; they crossed themselves more frequently than usual. They however made prisoners of the few sealers there, and a thousand inquiries were put to them concerning the large encampment, and the great battery with its heavy cannon. Their answers were, that they knew of none, nor ever had heard of any. "Diavalo," exclaimed the infuriated captain, "did I not see the thousand men, the colours, the big cannon that you had liked to sink my ship with?" They explained; this only added to his irritation, and the Spaniards concluded that he was deranged. The troops were re-embarked, and sailed for Valparaiso, carrying their prisoners with them. As for the captain of the *Guarda Costa*, he has not as yet been able to decide whether he was enchanted or not, and thus ended this ignis fatuus expedition.

About the same time a captain L. who commanded a small ship, and who had, for a considerable time, been engaged in smuggling on the coast, was in the habit of

receiving all his returns in specie, till he had accumulated a large amount of it on board. A Guarda Costa having received information of them, went in pursuit. She soon got sight of the ship, when a flight and chase immediately ensued. Captain L. being apprehensive of capture, ran into Massafuero. The specie was there landed with the greatest celerity, and thrown into a large and deep pond, and he then made sail, not suspecting that this proceeding was witnessed by any living mortal save those belonging to his ship. But unfortunately for Captain L. and those concerned with him, the whole of this clever manœuvre was executed before the eyes of a number of lopers, who, from their secret retreats in the cliffs, to which they had fled on the approach of the ship, distinctly viewed the whole transaction; and no sooner was the ship out of sight, than, Arab-like, when dollars are the object, each exerted all his swiftness to gain the pond, plunged in, and by wading, diving, raking, and every other means that could be put in requisition, every one got a large quantity of dollars.

The diversity of human nature was now as fully exhibited here as in the most populous society. Some reserved their share of this unexpected frolic of fortune for their future enjoyment in their native country, by marrying the girls of their choice; others, by commencing business on this capital, and gaining great riches. Many concealed their share in places known only to themselves, and returned home by the first opportunity; and numbers of them realized their anticipations, both of marriage and trade. Some would buy or gamble to the tune of four or five hundred dollars, and were soon obliged to have recourse to the pond for a single dollar. The pond was finally drained and exhausted of its silver store, and a number of the lopers were reduced to their former dependant state. Captain L. was captured by the Guarda Costa, and lost his ship, while at the same time he lost his specie on the shore. These events took place when the island was much resorted to by seals; but they had, for the sake of their skins, so many enemies, that they may be considered as extirpated. The only ships that now visit the island are whalers, who stop here to wood and water. But to resume my narrative:—

By pursuing the same plan in which I formerly succeeded, I shot another goat at the gulch. Being now provided with provisions for several days, I concluded to remain near the camp, clear away the weeds and grass from among the potatoes, which were in a promising condition, and attend to some other small concerns.

CHAPTER XV.

THE RELEASE.

A pleasure which no language can express,
An extacy that mothers only feel,
Plays round my heart, and brightens up my sorrow,
Like gleams of sunshine in a low'ring sky.—*Phillips.*

While Friday and myself were engaged on the 9th in skinning the goat that was shot the last evening, we were surprised and alarmed by a ship coming round the south-east head, which terminates that side of the gulch. She was almost within hail, before she was directly opposite to the landing. Our view of the ocean was so contracted by the proximity of the two projecting heads, that no more of its surface was visible than if viewed through an artificial vista. On seeing her we ran for some large rocks, where we could conceal ourselves, and kept ourselves in a stooping posture to prevent those on board from seeing us, until we had reached the rocks. We now had a fair view of her, and saw, with regret, that she had not the appearance of an English whaler, having no boats on her quarter, but resembling a *Guarda Costa*, as she exhibited a tier of guns.

I told Friday that as soon as we should discover their boat rowing towards the shore, and were certain of their being Spaniards, we would retreat up the gulch, taking with us our cooking pot, musket, powder and ball, and secrete ourselves in the cave in which I had shot the goat; for there we should be secure from their search, as I knew that no Spaniard possessed agility or nerve enough to ascend to

it. While engaged in concerting our plans, the ship's boat, to our alarm, unexpectedly came round the head, rowing close towards the shore, in quest of a landing place. We instantly placed ourselves flat on the ground; they were now lying abreast of us, and talking together, but in so low a tone, that I could not ascertain their language. Friday observed, in a whisper, "They are Spaniards, for they are conversing in Spanish, and all the men wear caps." I replied, "English sailors also wear caps."

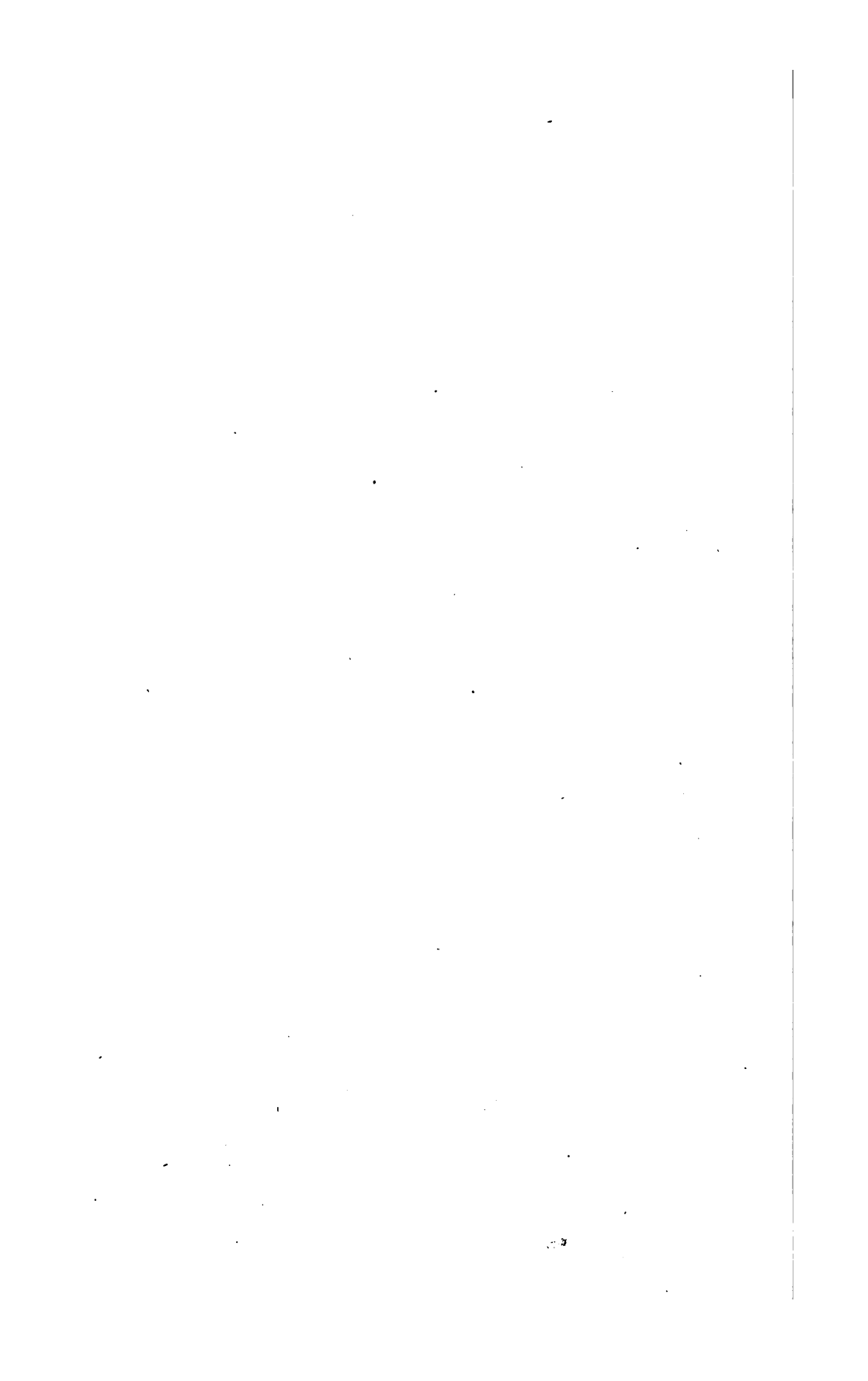
At this moment, one of the men in the boat called out, not in the deep guttural tones of the Spanish, but in clear sonorous English, "There is a smoke;" for he was looking at that which rose from our fire in the hut. My joy was inexpressibly great. I stood up and directed Friday also to rise. The men in the boat perceiving us, asked "where is the landing place?" Friday, who was not yet entirely divested of fear, answered the inquiry in Spanish; informing me that he was sure they spoke in that language. We pointed out the place, and assisted them in hauling up their boat. I inquired of the officer the name of their ship and captain. He replied, "The ship Millwood, Samuel G. Bailey, commander, from New York, bound to the Sandwich Islands and Canton." He inquired where he could fill some breakers which he had brought with him; I told Friday to go with the men, and show them where they could procure water. I invited the officer to go with me to my hut. As we walked, I repeated to myself, "ship Millwood, Captain Bailey, from New York!"

What an astonishing revolution had taken place in my fears, hopes, and prospects in the short space of ten or fifteen minutes! When I first saw the ship, I supposed her to be manned with vindictive Spaniards, who would, if we fell in their power, make prisoners of us, destroy every thing we possessed on the island, carry us to Valparaiso, or some other point of the main, and plunge us into a loathsome dungeon, deprived of the cheering light of the sun; where we could not be permitted to breathe the pure air of heaven. But, to my inexpressible and joyful surprise, instead of a haughty and vindictive Spaniard, from whom we would have every thing to fear and nothing to hope, and whose tender mercies are cruelties, she was a



Wreck of the Ship WILLWOOD. Capt S. G. BAILEY. at Massachusetts.

W. W. & C. CO. N.Y.



plain, honest, unassuming American, direct from New York, the land of my nativity, the residence of my family, the home of my kindred and friends.

Time and space seemed to be annihilated, and I felt myself already at home, enjoying its thousand little endearments. But this tide of enjoyment was interrupted by the reflection—are all those who rendered home so unspeakably dear to me yet alive; or has not adversity, which has so cruelly blighted all my prospects, nipped also theirs? I shuddered. Captain Bailey was an old and familiar acquaintance of the family and its connexions, and in all probability was well acquainted with their situation at the time of sailing, and he would, no doubt, communicate to me, when I saw him, all the information he possessed. These, and other thoughts which I could not particularize, passed through my brain, which was all of a whirl, with the rapidity of lightning; but I confined them, and the many inquiries I was so anxious to make, to my own bosom, and did not even intimate to my visiter that I was acquainted with Captain Bailey. All that he had learned of me relative to myself was, that I was an American, and, indeed, he did not appear to be under the dominion of curiosity.

Observing the goat that I had shot the night before, he inquired if there were many on the island. I told him there were, but they were very shy; and as I presumed they were short of fresh provisions, he was welcome to take the goat and two of the terrapin on board, as a present to the captain. The offer was gladly accepted, and as I supposed they would not sail until they had taken some fresh water on board, I said, if he were willing, I would accompany him to the ship, which he urged me to do. The men having filled the breakers, we entered the boat and rowed to the ship.

Here then I was, once more on the deck of an American vessel, in the presence of her captain, an old acquaintance, but not remembered by him now. I anticipated the delight of obtaining some certain accounts of those most dear to me, and of other things in which I was deeply interested. I cannot describe the contradictory and tumultuous state of my feelings, when Captain Bailey, who had inquired of Mr. Cole concerning me, but who could not give him any particulars, advanced, and made the customary introductory

salutations. He inquired how long I had been on the island, respecting the mode of catching fish, the shooting of goats, and the procuring of water ; to all which I gave a satisfactory reply. He then asked what countryman I was : by my replying that I was an American, led to an inquiry of the name of the vessel and her owners. The brig he did not know, but the owners perfectly. At dinner, to which I was invited, the conversation became gradually more particular, the questions more pointed and direct, and appeared to be approaching to the subject in which of all others, I was the most interested. My feelings became less under control at every question ; I felt the critical moment was arriving, when I should learn the state in which Captain Bailey had left my family ; my heart was on my lips, but I dared not venture to breathe an inquiry, nor even whisper to myself the question.

I was agitated with hope and fear ; I knew not how far the ravages of war had extended, or who had suffered from their depredations. Had my family found faithful friends, been favoured by the smiles of fortune, or else depressed by her frowns ? While I was thus reflecting, Captain Bailey, as if excited by some sudden recollection, inquired my name. I replied "Barnard." "Whom did you marry?" asked he. I informed him ; at this he appeared to be astonished. "Is it then possible," said he, "that you are here ? that you are yet in existence ? for I have, in common with all your friends and acquaintance, concluded that you were long since numbered with the dead," and hastily added, "just previous to my sailing, I saw your wife and children, and I am happy to say they were enjoying good health."

These tidings relieved me of an intolerable load, my respiration became freer and my self-command returned. Captain Bailey then gave me all the interesting particulars, and strongly urged and solicited me to leave this lonely and dreary island, and proceed with him on his voyage round the world. After a moment's consideration, I concluded to accept his friendly and generous offer, and accompany him ; for although it was the longest route, it was most probably the surest, and would occupy less time before I arrived home, than if I were to wait for the return of the

Eliza ; as some unforeseen accident might happen, which would prevent Captian Walker returning for me.*

At this season of the year the runs of water near the shore being dried up, it would be necessary for Capt. B. if he wanted to replenish his water, to roll the casks some distance over the rocks, which would be attended with immense difficulty. He therefore thought it best not to remain, as he concluded his présent stock of water would last, with economy, until he should arrive at the Sandwich Islands. When I went ashore in the boat for what articles I had left, we filled some small casks with water, caught some fish, and returned on board, in time to make sail at sun-down. We returned before that time with my things, and a considerable number of fine fish, which we caught while the casks were filling. We now made sail with a fine breeze from W. S. W. and I bid adieu to my government.

I trust that it will not be deemed irrelevant, since I am leaving Massafuero, the last place of my solitude, to refer to the account which James Weddel, master in the royal navy, gave of my history, which he heard from my own lips ; but which, in some parts, owing to forgetfulness, or misunderstanding, he misrepresented. This gentleman was my particular friend, and meeting with him at the Falklands, I furnished him with some sketches for his chart of the South Shetland Islands, and several other places, which he has not mentioned in his narrative. With regard to myself, he stated in his "Voyage towards the South Pole, performed in the years 1822—24, containing an Examination of the Antarctic Sea to the 74th degree of latitude," 89th page, under the head of the Falkland Islands.

"New Island is remarkable for having been for two years the solitary residence of a Captain J. [rather C. H.] Barnard, an American, whose vessel was run away with in the year 1814, by the crew of an English ship, which, on her passage from Port Jackson, had been wrecked on the south

* I wrote with chalk on an old box, which I placed in a conspicuous situation, informing Captain W. if he should arrive, of the arrival of the American ship Milwood ; of my embarking in her ; of the peace, &c. Some years after I saw the then mate of the Eliza in New York ; he said they had stopped for me, and read my information, with much satisfaction, both on my account and theirs, for the peace prevented the necessity of their going to St. Helena, to join the convoy.

side of these islands. I met with Captain Barnard in 1821, at the place of his exile, and his conversation naturally turned to that subject, which *being interesting, I greedily devoured.*

“A particular account of this residence on an uninhabited island, would not fail of being considered almost as wonderful as the celebrated fiction of Robinson Crusoe, since there was a great similarity in their situations. The principal incidents attendant upon this event were as follows:—Captain Barnard was at New Island with his vessel, in the performance of a voyage for seal furs; and when on the south side of the islands, he met with the crew of the wrecked English ship. Their number might be about thirty, including several passengers, some of whom were ladies. He kindly took them to his vessel, and treated them with all the hospitality which their destitute situation required. Captain Barnard was from America, with which England was then at war, and this circumstance created doubts as to the sincerity of their friendly intentions to one another, though he had promised to land them on his passage home at some port in the Brazils.

“Owing to the additional number of people, hunting parties were frequently sent out to procure supplies, and when the captain, with four of his people, were on an excursion of this kind, the wrecked crew cut the cable, and, in defiance of the Americans who were on board, ran away with the ship to Rio Janeiro, whence they proceeded to North America.” [Here Captain Weddel errs, for the *Nanina*, after arriving at Rio Janeiro, was despatched by the British Admiral there to London, where she shortly after arrived; and thus the mistake would appear to cloak or palliate the injustice of the English government, in making a prize of the ship, which was only the consequence, it might be presumed, of taking refuge in an American port. But no; to England was she sent—by the English was she declared a lawful prize, in spite of the inhumanity and injustice of wresting from an unfortunate man his vessel, while in the act of saving many of their subjects from actual starvation.]

Captain Weddel proceeds thus:—“On Captain Barnard’s return to New Island, he was struck with astonishment at finding his ship carried off, as he had never suspected any

design of the kind. On reflection, however, he soon guessed the cause; as it was quite apparent that the fear of being taken to America, where they would become prisoners of war, had been the motive to the commission of this action, which was a bad return for the asylum Captain Barnard had afforded the perpetrators of it. His conduct towards them, certainly, did not justify their entertaining such a suspicion; but it seems they chose rather to act dishonourably than trust to his protestations, that he would land them in the Brazils." [And was this all? "the fear of being taken to America, where they would become prisoners of war?" "Charity," I know, "hopeth all things, and thinketh no evil;" but really it is too mild an extenuation for the conduct of men who could not have feared such a result, as my honourable dealings and promises and that of my men, could never have led to so unnatural a conclusion. No, it was their barbarian dispositions—their inhuman perfidy, which, even allowing their dread of becoming prisoners of war, cannot be tolerated, at the expense of exposing several of their fellow-creatures to perish on a desert island. I regret that Captain Weddel should have spoken so lightly of so cruel a transaction, as many may suppose that the perpetrators were less culpable, and the English government less cruel, in sanctioning so daring and violent an outrage.]

Captain Weddel resumes: "Nothing in the way of supplies having been left for poor Barnard and his four companions, of which even the captors of his ship should have thought, he was forced to consider how they were to subsist, and recollecting that he had planted a few potatoes, they directed their attention to them, and in the course of the second season obtained a serviceable supply." [Here there is an error in the account; the truth is, I found only three small potatoes, which yielded too scantily to furnish us with any thing like a supply.] "They had a dog, which now and then caught a pig; and the eggs of the albatross, which were stored at the proper season, with potatoes, formed a substitute for bread, and the skins of the seals for clothes. They built a house of stone, still remaining on the island, which was strong enough to withstand the storms of winter, and they might have been comparatively happy, but that

they were cut off from their relatives and friends, without any immediate prospect of being removed from the island.

“To add to the misfortunes of Captain Barnard in being separated from his wife and children, his companions, over whom he exercised no authority, but merely dictated what he considered was for their mutual advantage, became impatient even of this mild controul, took an opportunity to steal the boat, and he was left on the island alone. After being thus entirely abandoned, he spent the time in preparing clothes from the skin of the seal, and in collecting food for winter. Once or twice a day, he used to ascend a hill, from which there was a wide prospect of the ocean, to see if any vessel approached; but always returned disappointed and forlorn—no ship was to be observed. The four sailors, in the meanwhile, having experienced their own inability to provide properly for themselves, returned to him, after an absence of some months. He still found much difficulty in preserving peace among his companions: indeed one of them had planned his death, but fortunately it was discovered in time to be prevented. He placed this man alone with some provisions on a small island in Quaker Harbour,” [rather on Swan Island, Quaker Harbour, for here was plenty of means of his obtaining support; but he would have perished on the one alluded to by Captain Weddel.] “and in the course of three [rather nine] weeks, so great a change was made on his mind, that when Captain Barnard took him off, he was worn down with reflection on his crimes, and truly penitent.

“They were now attentive to the advice of their commander, and the above-mentioned offender became truly religious and exemplary in his behaviour. In this way they continued to live, occasionally visiting the neighbouring island in search of provisions, till the end of two years, when they were taken off in the month of December 1815, by an English whaler bound for the Pacific. Captain Barnard informed me, that a British man-of-war had been sent expressly from Rio Janeiro to take them off, but by some accident the vessel, though at the island, did not fall in with them. [This last clause exists only in the imagination of the writer, for he must certainly have misunderstood my conversation, as this brig was expressly sent from

Buenos Ayres, by the admiral on that station, for the purpose of taking off their own people, whose situation had been imparted to him by Captain Brooks, who, with five men, had been despatched in the long-boat of the *Isabella*, in search of relief for those left on the island, soon after their shipwreck. For me and my people not the least search was made, as had that been done, we must have been assuredly found, and rescued from our sufferings.]

We bore away north with an intention to sight the islands of Felix and Ambrose, and on the 9th saw them at daylight, bearing N. N. W. the distance being estimated at three leagues. These rocks stretch from north-west to south-east about five leagues. The easternmost is a large, high, round rock, skirted with smaller ones; we ran between them, and found the passage good. There were fine winds and pleasant weather until the 27th, when we made the Gallapagos Islands, bearing N. N. W. distant about seven leagues. Some of the crew exhibiting symptoms of the scurvy, Captain Bailey observed to me that as he now had a pilot on board, he would go in and get some terrapin, which would afford his crew a fresh diet of a kind they all admired, and which he expected would be beneficial to those that had a scorbutic taint. At five P. M. came too in Charles's Island harbour, with the small bower, in eight fathoms water, and moored ship.

I began to feel myself now a citizen of the world, tossed upon the billows of its heaviest trials, with only a distant hope of anchoring the vessel of my hopes in the haven where I would be. I had now a favourable prospect of enjoying my fireside, and the society of my friends, but I could not read the dark page of the future, in which the various scenes through which I was to pass were registered by the Supreme. Were we only acquainted with the circumstances which are destined to befall us—could we foresee the afflictions, the disappointments, and calamities which are to wring our hearts while passing through this state of trial, what miserable creatures should we be; how would we wish that we had never been brought into being, than to twice suffer calamity in consequence of both foreknowing and enduring it. But it must not be: these things are wisely hidden from us, that we may not unnecessarily despond,

and that we may be enabled to sustain the providential dispensations allotted us. Happy, thrice happy are they, who, amid all the disappointments and buffetings of the world, view the benign wisdom of an Almighty Parent, who afflicts the soul that he may wean it from every earthly dependence, to fly to that only sure refuge which can strengthen and console it.

At 4 P. M. of the 28th of October, we accompanied Mr. Cole and ten men, in the pinnace, to the black beach, about three miles distant, to procure terrapin: we arrived there at daylight, and proceeded to the spring, about two miles from the landing. We found a great many terrapin there. They were generally too large for a man to carry, and it was only by culling them that one could be obtained to convey down to the shore. While the men were gone to the boat, Mr. Cole and myself searched among the surrounding rocks and brambles for more terrapin, and by selecting the smallest, had procured one for each man on his return from the beach.

This spring of fresh water, the only one of living water on the island, is resorted to by the terrapin from the most distant parts of it, instinct only being their pilot. They remain round the spring several days, occasionally drinking, until they have filled their five internal reservoirs, when having their twelve months' stock on board, they return to their burrows. While we were here, there was a continual stir among them. Those that had obtained their stock were marching off, and others arriving to procure theirs. There was one remarkable for his size, as it was supposed he weighed six hundred pounds. Mr. Cole was desirous to get this mammoth on board, but to carry him to the pinnace was considered almost impracticable. I therefore instructed one of the boys how to manage and drive him, and calculated he would be able to reach the landing place by sunset; but he was one quarter of a mile distant from it, when we came up; for his rogue of a driver, when he thought he was not observed, would get on his back, but the terrapin, not being well broken, would not proceed far without stopping. We turned him over, and lashed him to a tree to prevent his getting away, intending to terminate his land travels in the morning. On getting down to the beach, we

found we had thirty-four fine terrapin there. On trial we perceived the boat could not carry them all at once; and accordingly five of them were left, four men remaining at the spring. We started for the ship, but the boat was so deep, and rowed so heavily, that we made slow headway, and it was ten o'clock before we got alongside. Captain Bailey had felt some uneasiness on our account; but we soon eased his anxiety and his appetite for terrapins.

On the 29th we got out the long-boat before daylight, and when it was light, Mr. Cole and six men left for the Black Beach, to procure as many terrapin as they could. Captain Bailey and myself each wrote a letter, to be deposited in the post-office, being the name assigned to a particular place where voyagers deposit letters. Having enclosed them in a bottle, the first ship that arrives bound home takes them. We went on shore in the harbour, deposited them, caught six hair seals, four terrapin, a green turtle, and a number of fine fish. At 6 P. M. the long-boat not appearing, I went in the pinnace, with a crew, to assist in getting her down, met and took her in tow, and got along side about eight. Mr. Cole had forty-five terrapin in the boat, including the patriarch. Having now more than seventy on board, Captain Bailey considered that number sufficient, hoisted in the long-boat, and got the ship ready to get under weigh in the morning.

Strong breezes commencing from the south-east, on the 30th at daylight we began to unmoor the ship; at 9 A. M. got under way, and stood to the south-west to clear Albemarle Island, all sail set to advantage. Fine breezes prevailed the following day with hazy weather: at 10 A. M. we passed the south cape of Albemarle, and shaped our course for the Sandwich Islands.

Thus again, I, who had so lately been without hope, and the inhabitant of a desolate island, was permitted to return to the society of my fellow men, and hear the voice of a friend, while pursuing my course in quest of new discoveries and occupations. How relative are all our pleasures and pains! Though not allowed to see my native country and family, my situation upon the great deep was the height of luxury compared to my past, forlorn, abandoned situation.

I could not refrain from acknowledging and feeling the wisdom of the ways of him, who adapts his comforts to our misfortunes, and who seldom suffers us to be so completely forsaken as to yield to the awful consequences of so terrible a state.

CHAPTER. XVI.

THE SANDWICHERS.

Know ye the Indian warrior race?
How the light form springs in strength and grace?
Like the pine on their native mountain's side,
That will not bow in its deathless pride;
Whose rugged limbs of stubborn tone
No flexuous power of art will own,
But bend to heaven's own blast alone!—*R. E. Sands.*

Romantic as my situation may appear to the inquisitive reader, it by no means produced the same effects upon myself; who was too much occupied with watching the alterations of hope and disappointment, to derive the least interest from any thing I observed. The laborious traveller and the player are generally acting a similar part. If they amuse and edify others, they are frequently unconscious of the effects they produce; and when they have raised the expectation and interest of others to the highest pitch, they are often worn down and weary, and wish themselves in any other situation than that in which they are occupied. It was exactly so with myself: worn out and dispirited by past toils and disappointments, I felt not that ardour and enthusiasm with which inexperienced travellers are inspired, and which is always inseparable from a condition like mine.

I was now approaching a place rendered memorable by the visit of Captain Cook and several other celebrated voyagers, and if any circumstance could call forth my

interest, it was the place to which we were directing our course. Fine weather and moderate breezes favoured our course, and the warm sunshine of heaven tended to enliven my spirits, which had been so much dejected. I no longer breathed the air of a solitary prisoner, but the pure, sweet breezes of the ocean, on which I felt myself to be free. But still my native land would break in fancy upon the distant horizon, fraught with all the joys and privileges it contained. With Walter Scott I entirely accorded :

“Breathes there a man with soul so dead
 Who never to himself hath said,
 ‘This is my own, my native land?’
 Whose heart has ne’er within him burned,
 As home his footsteps he hath turned,
 From wandering on a foreign strand?
 If such there breathe, go, mark him well;
 For him no minstrel raptures swell;
 High though his titles, proud his name,
 Boundless his wealth as wish can claim;
 Despite those titles, power, and pelf,
 The wretch concentr’d all in self,
 Living, shall forfeit fair renown
 And doubly dying, shall go down
 To the vile dust, from whence he sprung,
 Unwept, unhonoured, and unsung.”

On the 5th of December we passed the south part of the island of Owyhee, distant three leagues, with a fresh breeze N. E. and at six A. M. we were close in with the land. A calm coming on, several canoes were perceived, two of which came along side with fish. Light breezes from the S. E. prevailing, while standing down the land to the N. and W. for Carakooa Bay; we saw at twelve the high mountain of snow mentioned by Captain Cook, the summit of which, like those of the Andes or Cordilleras, is in the region of eternal winter, and whitened with the snow of ages. What a beautiful object, and especially at sea, is a snow-capt mountain! Contrasted with the lively green of the landscape, and the darker colour of the ocean, it beautifully seems to rest upon the snowy clouds behind it; of which the fancy makes it almost form a part. But its beautiful appearance is, like many of those objects of life which appear lovely to the mind only in consequence of their remoteness, and which, when too nearly approached, present

merely deformity, weariness, and disappointment to the contemplative traveller.

At 6 A. M. of the 7th, being about two leagues from Carakooa Bay, we bore away and stood in. We were pretty certain that we were on the right course for the bay, although the shore appeared to be straight and rocky; we we did not exactly know where the anchorage was, but as we saw a village on shore, we were induced to believe that we were not far from it. In this uncertain and perplexing state we kept under way with a gentle breeze: there was a great number of canoes filled with natives paddling and gliding about the ship in every direction, sporting and amusing themselves; frequently the canoes would upset, but this, instead of lessening, rather increased the mirth. We observed one that contained a native, seated on a platform, with his feet and legs under him, who appeared to be a grave and consequential personage. His two attendants rowed his canoe slowly under the larboard quarter, looking steadily at the ship. At length he spoke, and in plain English, demanded, "don't you want a pilot?" Captain Bailey replied "that he did;" much surprised to hear a native use his own language, and inquired if he were one, to which he replied in the affirmative: he was invited on board, but did not return a direct answer. Capt. Bailey inquired his name. "My name," said he, "is Tom Knox." "Will you come on board Mr. Knox, if you please?" He looked round and said, "I don't see any side ladder." The carpenter was hurried to get the ladder for Mr. Knox, but just as it was placed, the arch gentleman sprung into the mizen chains, and from them on the deck; coolly observing, "I can get on board without a ladder." He piloted her safely to the anchorage, and at ten we came too with the best bower in twelve fathoms water. The deck of the ship was soon crowded with natives, who continued on board the remainder of the day. Mr. Billy Pitt, the king's prime minister, accompanied by several of the principal chiefs, honoured us with a visit.

This last named gentleman was nicknamed from his illustrious English namesake, and maintained the same relation to his prince as the former to his, for keen tact, and influence over the person of Tamaammaah, as the other did over the mind of George the Third. No doubt he made the same

figure in all the public councils and powwows of his court, as the great man whose name he assumed; and if his fame was not so extensive as the other's, perhaps it was not his own fault. King Tamaammaah was at Kirowah, about fifteen miles to the northward.

At 4 P. M. a canoe, containing three white men, viz. an American, a Frenchman, and a Dutchman, arrived, bearing a message from the King to captain Bailey, requesting him to come to Kirowah, as that was the head quarters. We made ready to get under weigh as soon as the land-wind set in, which it does regularly about ten at night, and continues until seven in the morning. This evening a native, by the name of Poar, a small chief, but a practised thief, had the address to steal, and convey away undiscovered, my bedding, wearing apparel, and a number of other articles. The robbery was perpetrated by entering in at the cabin windows.

At 9h. 30m. P. M. we got under weigh, with a light breeze, and stood out of the bay; the wind died away to a calm, which continued until the tenth, with now and then a light air, when a breeze sprung up from the S. W. At 10 A. M. we came to anchor in Kirowah Roads, which is open to the southward and westward; the bottom was white sand, intermixed with spots of coral rocks. I accompanied Captain Bailey, who went on shore to be presented to his majesty, King Tamaammaah, who was an old and venerable-looking Indian, but nothing particularly interesting occurred at this interview. In the afternoon his majesty, accompanied by his queen and a numerous retinue, composed of chiefs and royal guards, returned the visit, and was received with a salute of seven guns. Captain Bailey introduced the subject of sandal wood, of which he wished to procure a cargo; but the king would enter into no positive agreement, until he had seen and consulted with old John Young, who was his adviser in all affairs of that kind. On his departure another salute was fired, and we doubted not but that he felt as highly honoured as if he had been the greatest potentate of the earth.

On the 11th of December a great many of the natives of both sexes came on board, with various trifling articles to dispose of. Among them appeared old John Young,

from Toei Bay, where he resides. He is the oldest white settler on the island : he had been sent for by the king, who reposes great confidence in him, in conducting and concluding bargains with the whites, and for that intent the king had sent him on board ; so it now rested pretty much with him whether we should procure sandal wood or not. The schooner Columbia, Captain Jennings, with Messrs. Bethnel and Mc Dougal, partners in the N. W. Company ; and Mr. Clanding, a clerk in the Company's service, was anchored near us.

The bargain for sandal wood with the king, at the rate of eight dollars and fifty cents per picquel, was concluded, on condition of our going to the island of Woahoo, and bringing up a load of trash termed tribute. In the interim, the sandal wood was to be got ready. The brig Pedlar, Captain Northrup, arrived from the N. W. coast, having on board a Doctor Shafford, a passenger. This gentleman was employed by the Russian government as a mineralogist and botanist, and had come out in a government ship, the Suwaroff ; but her commander, having a sudden and unexpected difference with the governor of Shetka, instantly departed from it, leaving Dr. Shafford and some officers on shore. Count Branheuff was the governor of Shetka, but this was only a change of terms for the count's exile, which was for life. Doctor Shafford's arrival, whose ostensible object was the prosecution of his researches of the mineral and botanical productions of the island, was viewed by Tamaammaah with distrust and suspicion, as it had been intimated to his majesty that the Russians regarded his dominions with a wishful eye ; as their conquest would be attended with very important advantages to the Russian government. In short, Tamaammaah considered Dr. Shafford as a spy, whose real object was to ascertain his capability of defending himself against an attack.

We sailed for Woahoo on the 15th, having on board between fifty and sixty natives, who were collectors of taxes and receivers of rents. The neighbouring islands had been conquered by Tamaammaah, who, on the conquest, reserved such a particular district to his own exclusive benefit ; one was allotted to one of his queens ; and another to Billy Pitt, &c. The occupiers were to pay a yearly rent,

besides which, the island was to furnish a certain quantity of articles annually, as an acknowledgment of his sovereignty, and some of the principal men of the conquered islands had to appear at court and do homage for their possessions. His majesty, the queens, and the great chiefs, annually send their receivers of rents and collectors to the different islands, where their possessions are located, to receive the rents and tribute; for although the king has granted to his principal men what lawyers would call the "fee simple" of these districts, they are not permitted to reside on them; for it is a part of his political system, to retain the leading chiefs always near his person, to enable him to have an observant eye on all their proceedings. By pursuing this part of his general system, he has hitherto prevented all cabals and conspiracies among the discontented, should any be contemplated.

We were likewise accompanied by Mr. Marshall, late second officer of the Lark, of New York, (which had been upset, some months previously, to the windward of these islands, and drifted ashore on the island of Tourow,) as linguist. Mr. Marshall was engaged in teaching the young prince the rudiments of the English language. The night we were out, which was clear and beautiful, attended with a fine breeze, there was to be an eclipse of the moon. At its commencement the natives were all asleep, on different parts of the deck; at the time of the greatest obscuration, Mr. Marshall was requested to awaken one of them, and inquire what had become of the moon? On his making the inquiry, the native looked up to the sky, but the moon was not visible; he then darted like an arrow to the opposite side of the ship, and there she could not be seen. He now communicated the alarming intelligence to the others; all was immediately a scene of the most pleasant confusion, and a gabbling as loud and discordant as that made by a large flock of turkeys in the wilds of Kentucky, or a band of monkeys in the woods of Guiana when fighting for the spoils of a robbery, resounded from every part of the ship. Mr. Marshall gave the substance of their confab; which was, that the moon had been affronted, and, in consequence, had slyly stolen herself away; was very angry, and some

misfortune would follow: the moon now began to re-appear. Among those untutored sons of nature, whose

——“Soul proud science never taught to stray,
Far as the solar walk or Milky Way,”

All was now joy and triumph. The anticipated dangers arising from the eclipse were forgotten, and the untutored natives of Sandwich returned to their usual insensibility. We often forget the high privileges which science and religion shed upon our happy land, which, without them, would emulate these poor sons of nature in ignorance and superstition. They are to be applauded who know how to appreciate and improve these advantages, as without them we are more to be pitied than the savages we commiserate.

On the second day after sailing, we arrived at Woahoo, landed the unwelcome visitors, who began collecting the exactions, consisting of tapa, (a kind of cloth made of the fine inner bark of a particular kind of tree,) and bunches of dried fish. When all was collected, the ship was nearly full betwixt decks. On the 27th the ship *Enterprize*, Captain Everit, direct from New York, bound on a trading voyage to the north-west coast, and the brig *Pedlar* from Owyhee, arrived. They could not fail of being a most gratifying sight, as it recalled to my mind so strongly the enjoyments of home.

The first day of the year was celebrated on shore, in a large house selected for that purpose: the tables were covered with a profusion of all the substantial and delicate viands that could be procured from the ships, the land, and the neighbouring sea. All the officers of the ships lying there, and those residents who had been officers, on board either American or English vessels, were invited to partake of the entertainment. The king's Woahoo band attended, and regaled us with some of their sweetest and most popular airs from many nameless instruments, producing discords which set at defiance the performance of the city wails of London. But music is music as long as it is so regarded by those who listen to it, and we would have deemed it truly such had we never heard any better.

Having accomplished the business that brought us here, we sailed for Owyhee, having on board some islanders and white residents, who had solicited a passage from Captain Bailey. They were going to make their annual presents, and do homage to Tamaammaah. Among the whites were two, the one an American, the other an Englishman, who had not any valuable articles to present to rapacious royalty. They said they knew that in consequence of that inability, they would be compelled to leave the island. In two days we anchored in Kirowah Roads, landed the passengers and all the tribute. The tapa, or cloth, was made up in large rolls, and the fish in bundles, handsomely covered with small neat mats.

Several days were spent in making arrangements with the king respecting the sandal wood, which he said, they were now engaged in conveying to Toei Bay, where it was to be taken on board. I found that Doctor Shafford had succeeded in removing the prejudices of the king, had acquired his favour, and stood high in his good graces: he was at this time attending one of the queens, who was indisposed, as her physician. The king had caused a house to be built for him in the centre of a bread-fruit grove, where the doctor could pursue his botanical researches without interruption. I visited him there, and passed some hours with him: he read from his manuscript journal some remarks, of which I took notes, relating to a small groupe of islands, which they had seen in 1814, on their route from New Holland to the north-west coast; which, being new discoveries, were called "Suwaroff," after their ship.

These islands lie in the South Pacific, latitude $13^{\circ} 14'$ and $163^{\circ} 29' 30''$ west longitude. They are uninhabited, and covered with wood; the shores are lined with coconut trees, which produce abundantly. We weighed and ran down on the 15th for Toai Bay, distant about thirty-five miles. John Young was on board, to pilot the ship, and anchored her in an open road, one mile from shore, opposite a high, rocky cliff. Next morning we commenced weighing the sandal wood, and taking it on board: the natives were yet engaged in bringing it in upon their backs from the surrounding mountains to the place of deposit, which was near the dwelling of John Young, who weighed

and delivered it. As it did not arrive so fast as to keep us constantly employed, I used to converse with Young in these intermissions. I once inquired of him, how he came to remain on the island, and how long it was since he had become a resident. He replied, "as we are now at leisure, I will relate to you some of the events that had, so unexpectedly and against my inclination, caused me to become an inhabitant of Owyhee."

Nothing more amuses the weary mind, in any circumstances, than the detail of pleasant and interesting incidents, more especially if true, and relative to those with whom we are associated or related. It is a striking proof that the whole human family is intimately entwined by the same ties and interests, and that all its members are mutually dependent on each other for consolation and support. From no one study can we derive more benefit and experience than from that of our own species, for it is among them alone that all our principal duties are confined, and from whom we expect the encouragement, assistance, and enjoyment requisite to carry us through the world. I listened to my companion with the greatest degree of interest, and he accordingly communicated to me the following train of adventures.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE NARRATIVE.

Musing mem'ry loves to dwell
With her sister solitude;
Far from the busy world she flies,
To take that peace the world denies.
Entranc'd she sits; from youth to age,
Resuming life's eventful page,
And noting ere they fade away,
The little lines of yesterday.—*Campbell.*

“Twenty-five years ago I entered as boatswain on board an American ship, Captain Medcalf, who was bound on a trading voyage to the north-west coast. On our passage, we touched at this island for refreshments, where we were kindly received by the natives, and obtained a sufficient supply of refreshments, such as the island afforded. We departed, having maintained an uninterrupted good understanding with the islanders, and shaped our course for the north-west, where we succeeded in opening a good trade. Having made up a cargo, we sailed for Canton, taking the island in our route; renewed the intercourse with the natives, to the satisfaction of all engaged, and again parted in friendship; pursued our course to Canton, disposed of our cargo to advantage, and proposed to return to the north-west for another.

Captain Medcalf, thinking it would facilitate and lessen the time in obtaining a cargo, could he procure a tender, to trade at the same time with the ship, bought a small

schooner for that purpose, put six men on board from the ship and placed her under the command of his son, being a young man. Every thing being ready, both vessels sailed, having appointed Caracooa Bay as a rendezvous, in case of our separating at sea, at which, whoever first arrived, was to wait for the others. When about half way over, we separated in a dark squally night, and the ship arrived off Kirowah, after a short passage.

The natives expressed much satisfaction at our return, and were so pleased to see us, that they were particularly desirous the ship should remain at anchor there. The captain proceeded to the appointed place, to await the arrival of the schooner, and remained a number of days, hourly expecting her. There was no alteration in the conduct of the Indians; the ship was surrounded with canoes, and the deck covered with the natives from morning until sun-down, bringing with them the productions of the island for trade. Part of the crew of the ship went on shore by turns, to amuse and recreate themselves in any way they chose, provided they did not interfere with or give offence to the natives; but I did not feel any particular desire to go on shore, as neither the Indians nor their manners were pleasing to me, although I entertained no particular dislike to them.

Tired of being constantly on board the ship, I one day took a musket and went on shore, intending to take a ramble through the woods in pursuit of birds. In the middle of the afternoon, I returned to the shore, for the purpose of going on board, but there was no boat, and all the canoes were hauled higher up on the beach than usual; the huts were all closed, and not a native visible. I felt a strange kind of fear creeping over me at this unusual state of things. All was as still and gloomy as death; I traversed the lonely beach back and forth with hurried steps, with my eyes directed to the ship, with the hope of seeing a boat put off from her, to come to my relief. Night set in, and every thing was wrapped in uncertainty.

I then ventured to approach one of the huts and knock. A sudden fear inspired me, that my intrusion might be construed into a design to rob or murder, and who knows, thought I, but these savages may sacrifice me to their

suspicious. I almost trembled to repeat my noise ; but commending myself to providence, determined to resume my attempts. I could not do more than perish, which I might possibly, by being exposed to nightly adventurers. After knocking again, I was invited by signs to enter by a doubtful-looking creature, and refreshments were immediately offered me. I could discern, by the countenances of the inmates of the hut, that something dreadful had happened, but of what nature it was, or who were the victims of it, I could not, from my ignorance of their language, ascertain.

During this long and anxious night sleep never closed my eyes. I lay restless and melancholy, continually tossing from one side to another ; at one time passing through some rapid and fearful dreams ; at another, listening to every noise which I fancied to hear in my apartment : my clothes, which were hung up in the room, assumed the aspect of some deadly assassin venturing to steal upon my defenceless position, and send me into the world of spirits, without a witness to declare the author.

The morning seemed reluctantly to dawn upon me, and I immediately stole from my retreat, like a person flying from pursuit. I found myself on the beach, intently gazing after the ship, but neither boat nor canoe appeared on the surface of the water ; all the canoes remained high and dry on the shore, and there was nothing to raise my dejected hopes. I began to grow sick and faint, and anticipated something dreadful would ensue. I returned to the house ; some of the natives intreated me to eat, but fear and anxiety had nearly deprived me of appetite. Deep concern was still imprinted on the countenances of every one. This confirmed my apprehensions, that some serious occurrence had taken place, but of what nature I could not even conjecture. My agonizing state of mind almost deranged me. The day closed without any thing taking place in my favour, and was followed by a wretched and sleepless night of mental suffering, similar, if not worse, than the last.

Exhausted and spiritless, my attention, as soon as it was light enough to distinguish objects, was immediately fixed on the ship. It did not appear that any serious accident had happened on board, as I could see her crew, apparently

engaged in performing their customary duties ; but, to my surprise and consternation, no boat came from her. At length she got under weigh, and continued standing in and out of the bay all the morning ; but who can describe or even conceive my feelings, when I saw the ship wear off, and rig out her steering-sail booms. This sight overpowered me : I fell, deprived of motion, and almost of sense, imagining that the hour of death had arrived.

I know not how long I remained in this situation, and I have no certain recollection of what occurred during the two succeeding days. I only noticed that the natives, on the departure of the ship, resumed their usual occupations ; but I was like the dead among the living until the third day, when my feeling and senses were partially restored, by meeting with an Indian from Caracooa, who by signs, made me comprehend, that there was a white man there ; and if I wished to see him, that he would conduct me to him. I set off for Caracooa, in company with the Indian, and it was a source of some comfort to me, that I was now likely to meet with a sympathizing friend, to whom I could communicate my sorrows. My ideas were not sufficiently collected to attempt forming any conjectures who this man might be, for all my faculties had been so completely occupied and exhausted by the trying and dangerous situation in which I had been left, that my thoughts during that time never wandered to any other person or object, and I presume the schooner did not recur to my recollection.

On my arriving at Caracooa, I found that the man referred to by the Indian was Isaac Davis, one of those who had been put on board the schooner ; he was confined to a hut by numerous wounds, that had been inflicted by knives and daggers, and bruises by clubs. I was much alarmed and shocked at seeing Davis in this suffering and destitute state, but yet hopes were entertained that his case was not dangerous. Davis informed me that he had arrived there five days before in the schooner in the evening, and anchored, as it was thought safer to remain there that night, and proceed to Kirowah in the morning. The Indians came on board, were highly pleased, and informed young Medcalf that his father had arrived some days, and was waiting for him at Kirowah. The sailors and natives appeared to

entertain the most friendly feelings towards each other, but more particularly the Indians ; thus concealing their dark and murderous intentions under an impenetrable disguise ; for, at a preconcerted signal, they attacked the defenceless and unsuspecting crew, and massacred every one except himself: Although covered with wounds, he succeeded in jumping overboard from the stern, and got into a canoe. He was opposed by the Indian in her with his paddle, (one always remaining in the canoe,) but the native continuing to inflict severe blows with it, he fell upon the bottom, where he remained without motion : the Indian, supposing him dead, desisted.

The schooner was plundered, and towed to high water-mark, where she was set on fire, and burnt to the water's edge ; this was done to procure the iron, which was collected and secreted with all expedition, as it was expected that as soon as the account of the murder of the crew and destruction of the schooner reached Captain Medcalf, he would come down with the ship, and if he could, take ample vengeance on them. When the canoe he was lying in reached the shore, and they discovered that he was alive, they did not further molest, indeed hardly noticed him, until one, who was more humane, or else not so eager after plunder, conveyed him to a hut, and endeavoured to mitigate his pains.

My opinion is, that in planning and executing this horrid scheme of murder and robbery, they were not so much instigated to it by a murderous and cruel disposition, as they were by the uncontrolable desire of possessing themselves of the iron that was on board the schooner, and of what had been used in her construction. It was not long since they had become acquainted with the invaluable properties of that metal, and what was contained of it in the schooner, was more highly prized, and would have been chosen by them, in preference to all the diamonds that have ever glittered in the crowns of monarchs.

In a few months Davis recovered from his wounds, and neither of us had any particular reason to complain of the treatment we received from the natives after that fatal night. Tamaammaah, at that time, was a chief at Kirowah, and with many others, disapproved of the traitorous and

murderous design of the king. They rebelled against him; Tamaammaah was the leader of the revolters, and, after a number of battles, finally succeeded in deposing the king and putting him to death. Tamaammaah now took us into his service, assumed the title of king, new modelled the government, appointed capable ministers, whose duties and authority he clearly established; and in all his transactions proved himself to be an able politician.

He declared war against the King of Carracooa. We attended him with muskets, and in a decisive engagement our muskets obtained the victory. The defeated king and all his chiefs were put to death. This was the cruel policy pursued by Tamaammaah, to prevent revolts in the conquered provinces. We attacked and conquered, in succession, the remaining provinces; and the whole island was brought under his sway. We rendered great and important services to the king in his wars, and, in consequence, were held in high estimation by his majesty, and the principal and subordinate chiefs and warriors. It was customary, in an engagement, when victory began to incline to the standard of Tamaammaah, and the enemy was yielding, for him to press upon him with so much vigour and rapidity, that it was not possible for us to load and fire upon the enemy, and at the same time keep up with the rapid movements and advance of the king. In this case, the chief, now called Billy Pitt, and prime minister, and who is a remarkably strong and well-built man, would place one of us on his shoulders, and another strong chief would take the other of us on his, and swiftly run with us to the front of the battle. There we were placed on the ground, and would then fire and reload. By that time the van would be considerably in advance, when the chiefs would again remount us and dash away to the front, and thus continue until the victory was decided, and none of the enemy were longer in sight.

We were by no means sleeping on beds of roses, for our situation was most arduous, responsible, and trying, but we were under many obligations to the king, whom we resolved to defend with all our might. If honesty is the best policy, gratitude for past favours ought never to be obliterated from the mind; and whenever we can consistently

manifest our returns, we should not hesitate to devote our hands and our hearts in the cause that demands our services.

The whole island remained tranquil—at least no murmurs were heard, under the sway of Tamaammaah, who devoted his time and attention to improve the condition of his subjects, in reviewing and instructing his warriors, and strengthening his power. His arbitrary laws, like those of Draco, were written in blood, and rigidly enforced; but this state of tranquillity was to be interrupted by a formidable enemy. So expert was he in wielding the spear, that he frequently ordered several of his best warriors to aim at him with all their might with theirs, but he warded them all off as easily as the efforts of children; and should any of them refuse to attack him with all their violence, he would be very angry, and would compel them to renew the contest. In this way they became, from his example, brave and experienced, and were never known to submit to the enemy.

The success which had crowned the undertaking of Tamaammaah, and the series of victories he had gained, excited the jealousy, and perhaps the fears, of the King of Mowee; who, like Tamaammaah, was politic and brave. The kings of the neighbouring islands allowed the former the precedence, and admitted him to be the greatest warrior, and the most powerful monarch in these regions. He therefore regarded Tamaammaah as an aspiring competitor, who would, at no distant day, dispute his claim to those distinguishing honours; he therefore determined to crush him, before he became so powerful that he could bid defiance to his attempts, and venture to enter the field against him.

The King of Mowee having determined to attack Tamaammaah, prepared and fitted out his war canoes, embarked his army, and proceeded to invade Owyhee. He landed his warriors, and expected to lead them to certain victory and conquest. At a short distance from the place where he landed, he was met by Tamaammaah at the head of his army. A severe conflict ensued, and was obstinately contested; but the muskets were nearly useless, from the worn-out state of the flints. In consequence of it, Tamaammaah was compelled to yield the field, and his army took

to flight and dispersed, every one being attentive to his own safety.

We now found a great difference between being attached to a victorious or a defeated army; no chiefs now rushed forward to take us up, and exert themselves to place us in front. Immediately on retreating I was separated from all the rest, and after coming out of a wood, discovered that I was pursued by an Indian warrior, who was armed with a spear. From the distance he was, I could not ascertain to which army he belonged, nor could I decide until the Indian had approached near enough to discern his tattoo; for the Mowee men tattoo half of their faces and bodies, and one arm and leg, of a blue colour. I resolved, if he was an enemy, not to permit him to approach any nearer, without attempting to shoot him, than to allow my gun to snap three times before he would be close enough to throw his spear, which he could do from a considerable distance, and with unerring aim.

I ran with immense speed, occasionally turning my head to see whether my pursuer was in sight, and, to my dismay, I perceived that my power of flight was inferior to his. I already heard the trampling of his feet, and the rattling of his spear against the ground. I renewed my speed, but all in vain. The Indian gradually gained on me; I gazed round—and saw the fatal blue. He stopped, turned, and levelled at me—I did the same, and presented my gun, but it unfortunately missed fire. Again I took aim, the gun fired, and the warrior received the ball; at the very moment he had raised his arm to launch the deadly spear he fell to the ground.

Continuing my flight toward Kirowah, I found Davis there unhurt, and Tamaammaah and his chiefs collecting and re-organizing the broken army. We put our guns in the best possible order that circumstances would permit; for the time had now arrived when we must fight for our own preservation, and conquer or fall with the king. Tamaammaah knew by his scouts, who were watching, that the Mowees would soon be there; he made a good disposition of his forces, and in about three hours the invaders appeared. They immediately engaged in battle; the action was warm; the muskets did great execution; and

finally the Mowees, in their turn, were compelled to retreat to their canoes with great loss, pursued by the victors, who made a number of prisoners, and also captured some of the war canoes.

The King of Mowee and his chiefs effected their escape; Tamaammaah and his victorious army returned to Kirowah in triumph. Davis and myself acquired the praises and rewards of the king, for the courage we had displayed, and the execution we had done with our muskets in the action. For some time after these events, Tamaammaah was actively engaged in maturing his plans, preparing war canoes, and training his warriors, for an intended invasion of Mowee. This he attempted and effected, and, after several obstinate engagements, in which the Mowees were defeated, a decisive action was fought, and again victory attended the steps of the invaders. The King of Mowee and his principal chiefs were made prisoners, and Tamaammaah, adhering to his sanguinary policy, caused them to be executed. The island being subdued, became tributary to, and acknowledged him as king. The neighbouring islands, with the exception of Woahoo, not being able to oppose much resistance, became an easy conquest to Tamaammaah.

Five or six years after these events, he, with a large and well-disciplined army, landed on Woahoo, where he met with a most obstinate and determined resistance from the bravest enemy he had yet encountered; but, after a series of hard-fought and well-contested battles, he succeeded in gaining possession of that island, which completed the conquest of the whole western groupe. Atoi, Oneeheow, &c. lying sixty or seventy miles to leeward, were saved from his grasp, as he did not think it proper to venture that distance in his canoes. After putting the brave and unfortunate King of Woahoo and his chiefs to death, he returned to Kirowah, gluttoned with conquest, and crimsoned with the blood of the victims which he had sacrificed to his insatiable ambition. His reign has been uninterrupted by cabals and conspiracies, as he always, as has been observed, compelled his chiefs, without any exception, to be always near his person.

On all these accounts we have been much regarded by the king; have become men of note, and are frequently

consulted by him in difficult cases. Davis died about two years ago. Although aged, I enjoy good health and vigour. I have a son, who has just returned from the United States, who is a good seaman, and has been on board an armed vessel, fighting for free trade and sailors' rights."

Such was the account my companion gave me, and which beguiled the moments which we spent in each other's society. From every narrative something valuable may be learned, and I could not fail to gather from this, that perseverance and bravery, in the attainment of an honourable object, are indispensibly requisite to all who are called upon to rely on their own resources.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE CUSTOMS.

Nations dissent in customs and in rules,
As much as wise men differ from the fools ;
They all are suited to where'er they thrive,
As varying climes to varying modes of life.—*Anonymous.*

The human countenance differs not more widely than the shades of national manners and customs. According to the various education, habits, and modes of thought and action of a nation will be the peculiar manners and customs distinguishing it from every other. Thus an empire resembles an individual, who acquires his character and peculiarities from those who nurture and instruct him ; and despise, as we may, the inconsistencies of a foreign nation, they are just what we ourselves would, in similar circumstances, have acquired ; and if they cannot call forth our respects, they should never excite our disdain.

I have often heard the capacity of the natives of all uncivilized countries called in question, as if capacity or genius could not exist out of a civilized state. I am of opinion, however, that genius is as much wanting in many who are born in a civilized, as imbecility is the lot of numbers who are born in a barbarous, community. Genius, in my estimation, is not the growth of any particular soil, or order of society, but depends for its development upon the discipline of education.

As to the capacity of the natives of these recently-discovered islands to acquire the mechanical arts, could those who doubt the existence of uncivilized genius see their specimens

of mechanical ingenuity, I have no doubt but they would be convinced that these untutored children of nature have as much natural ingenuity as any people on the face of the earth. Their canoes are sufficient proof of this; and we would not be astonished to see them make rapid advances in naval architecture. A few years ago, they first attempted to build a small vessel, with the assistance of some of the European residents among them; but in this they were not completely successful. At this harbour are ten vessels, of from thirty to seventy tons, laid up in ordinary, with their cannon, stores, and apparatus deposited here, under the care and superintendence of Young, who is Lord High Admiral of the fleet.

These vessels, though rudely constructed, exhibit strong natural genius and skill. Three of these had made trips to Woahoo, and brought up cargoes of provisions, &c. and were found to be good sea-boats. Two of these, after examination, proved to be unworthy of repairs, and the king ordered them to be broken up, and the iron converted into spikes, to be used in constructing a vessel of twenty tons. The frame of this was nearly completed, having been cut in the mountains of Woahoo, by the natives, and the iron work executed by a petty chief, who had learned the art of forging by attending on the various blacksmiths belonging to vessels which had been at the islands. One vessel of seventy tons was under repairs, and, for the convenience of the workmen, a house was built over her to shelter them from the sun. There was also a small craft in Whytete, and one at Pearl River, but in such a decayed state as to be of no value.

Their canoes are also an object of the greatest care and attention, and are manufactured with a nicety that astonishes the beholder: they are made of a single log of wood, and of different lengths, in proportion to the size of the stick; and generally take a year or two to complete them. Formerly the natives had no tools but such as were made of a kind of stone, which is very hard, and can be brought to an edge. The process of manufacturing a canoe is a proof of their patience. The tree is cut down, stripped of its bark and branches, and placed on a level so that it cannot warp. Then, they occasionally visit it, and work at it leisurely.

until it gets well dried. As it is natural for wood to crack open in places where it is exposed to the sun, these cracks are all hewn off, until the stick gets so well seasoned, that it will not split so as to injure the canoe. It is then dug out, and smoothed to the shape they wish: when the bottom is finished they prepare a top, of a kind of wood resembling box wood, which is made to fit very nicely to the top of the canoe, and is sewed with a very strong line made of the husks of the 'cocoa-nut. Some of these canoes are very handsome, and highly valued by their owners.

The double canoe is made by lashing two single canoes parallel to each other, and about three feet apart, having several sticks of wood neatly fitted for the purpose, at right angles with the canoe, passing from one to the other, and firmly lashed to each, so as to keep them in their position. Some of these canoes will carry forty men, but the single canoe is mostly used, as being the handiest to manage; the last has an out-rigger made of very light wood, and formed so as to glide through the water very easily, passing parallel with the canoe, and fixed by two strong sticks, made so as to be easily shifted from one side to the other as the wind may require; it being proper always to have the out-rigger on the windward side.

These people are very dexterous in the management of a canoe, and frequently cross from one island to another, in one not more than thirty feet long, one and a half wide, and two deep. When about to cross the channel, they cover the canoe with mats, so that but little water can get in, leaving only a small hole to bail, and for the man who guides the canoe; the rest sit on the top. The tapa, or cloth, is manufactured from the inner bark of a tree, which is carefully cultivated, and allowed to grow to the size of a man's wrist, when it is cut down. The bark is then stripped, cleaned, and rotted in fresh water; and after going through various processes, it is gradually beat into cloth in a square log, the surface of which is perfectly level and smooth. The beater is a small, hard, and polished stick, which is scored if they wish to have the tapa figured in grain, which is generally done by old women. These sheets, when finished, are generally about six feet square; and five or ten being sewed together like a book, form a very

comfortable garment, or suit of bed clothes; and are generally used for this purpose, or thrown over the shoulders.

The usual dress of the men is what is called a maro, which is a strip of cloth about nine feet long and nine inches wide, and is passed round the loins and between the legs. In cool weather they throw a sheet of cloth over the shoulders. The dress of the females consists of a piece of cloth, three yards long and two feet wide, which is neatly wound round the body, and comes just below the knees, being called a "pow;" a sheet of cloth thrown over the whole, is called a taper, which constitutes their usual dress, and is in quality according to the rank or riches of the wearer.

These people are very fond of ornaments and finery. Those of their own manufacture, are large, ugly hooks, made of ivory or sea-horse teeth, and coloured yellow by smoking; these are hung round the neck, by a large skein of hair braided into a small line, which is a curious piece of work, and usually takes a year to complete it; this skein contains from eighty to two hundred and forty fathoms of this line. They also make beads of ivory, and ornaments to wear round the wrist; they decorate their arms by tattooing, and the young girls frequently embellish the inside of their hands with a small line of blue, pricked in with sharp bones formerly, but now with needles. It is usual to make some mark on their persons on losing a dear friend, and sometimes knock out a tooth as a mark of sorrow for the loss. Thus we find that the passion of pride distinguishes mankind every where, and that the most polished lady of Europe, as well as the disfigured savage of New Zealand, is fond of attracting the notice and admiration of the other sex. The disposition is only on a smaller scale, and is full as ruinous and liable to falling into excess, as the most elevated station in polished cities. It reminds me of an anecdote of a gentleman, who visited a poor woman, who appeared for a long time uncommonly distressed. He longed for her to reveal the cause of the gnawing sorrow that was preying upon her spirits. At length she consented, after long-repeated solicitations, to disclose the reason of it, in a tone between a whine and a cry:—"Why all I want to make me completely happy, is a mahogany bedstead, for husband and I only sleep upon a pine one."

These islands being situated in the great south seas, just within the tropic of Cancer, and in the tract of the S. E. trade winds, enjoy the most delightful and salubrious climate imaginable, and are certainly not surpassed in those respects by any climate on earth. The natives are mostly of a dark chesnut colour, and, in general, extremely well shaped and muscular. Their features are not marked by any peculiarity to distinguish them from the rest of mankind; every variety of face, form, and feature, is discovered among them which are to be found among the Europeans, with only the chesnut or copper colour of their skins, dark eyes and hair, to distinguish them. They have no particular mode of wearing the hair; the women sometimes wear it long in a queue, and sometimes short and turned up on the forehead, plastered with lime, which renders them disgusting. This mode is mostly used by the old women; the young ones generally prefer the natural colour of the hair.

The men wear their hair in fantastic modes; some shave it all off, except a ridge from the forehead to the back of the neck; others will leave a large tuft on the top of their heads; and some will cut a furrow through, and leave the hair on both sides of the temples. They are of a lively disposition, friendly towards each other, open-hearted and generous; extremely superstitious, and not inclined to labour; seldom working more than two or three hours in the day, unless on some important occasion, or when at work for the king. In all their sports they are very active, and when at war impetuously brave, but not cruel; they are excessively fond of swimming and playing in the surf, when the sea is rough, and the surf rolls in towards the beach over the coral rocks, or bank, which surrounds the island of Woahoo. It is then that the natives amuse themselves upon the surf-board: they proceed to the outer edge of the bank with their board; when a heavy roller rises, they stand ready, and, as it passes them, they dextrously rise on their board, which buoys them up, and thus they ride triumphantly on the waves, which carries them, with astonishing rapidity, to the beach. Men, women, and children may be seen constantly enjoying this sport whenever the surf rolls regularly.

Their principal food is taro, which is cultivated in all the islands. This valuable root, or vegetable, is planted in beds of mud, which are carefully prepared for that purpose, and kept covered with water. When fully ripe, it is baked in an oven, and beat up into a thick paste, in which state it is called poey, and is the principal food of all the natives on these islands. They have hogs, dogs, goats, fowls, and fish, the latter of which they generally eat raw. Their other food is cooked in an oven, which is done by heating the stones and putting their provisions among them. The hole is then covered with straw, or old mats, and then with earth, so that no heat or steam can escape.

In this way nature kindly compensates for the deficiencies of luxuries, by supplying the savages with sufficient means to prepare what they have for their support. Their interest and industry are as much awakened as if pursuing objects of far greater value ; but as these are only regarded so, from their comparison with others, so those of lesser importance may lead to quite as beneficial results upon the manners and morals of an uncultivated people.

CHAPTER. XIX.

THE PASSAGE.

But the snow-white sail which he gave to the gale,
When the heavens look'd dark, is gone ;
As an angel's wing through an opening cloud,
Is seen, and then withdrawn.—*Pierpont.*

We remained in Toei Bay ten or twelve days, when, having taken on board all the sandal wood that could be obtained, we sailed for Woahoo, with Amiral Young on board, who was to weigh and deliver the sandal wood that we should receive there. We arrived the next day, found the *Enterprise* yet at anchor, and took on board the wood the king had ordered for us ; but it was much inferior to the quantity we wished or expected. We sailed in company with the *Enterprise* for Atooi Roads, in hopes of procuring some, but got only a small quantity.

We heard that there had been a ship-of-war among the islands, which proved to be the *Cherub* sloop-of-war, sent by Commodore Hillyer to search all the islands for prizes which had been taken by the *Essex*. The prize ship, Sir Andrew Hammond, Lieutenant Gamble, after the massacre of a part of her crew at Nooahiva, had arrived at Whyttee Bay, having procured refreshments and taken on board the tribute for Tamaammaah. She sailed for Owyhee to refit, but was taken by the *Cherub*. Some of the crew in-

informed the brave Tucker, that there was a valuable American cargo at Atooi which belonged to the ship Carron, of Boston, put in here during the late war, where she landed a number of beaver and otter skins of great value, and placed them under the protection of Tamaree.

The Cherub soon came there, captured the ship, but the men were much vexed that they missed the cargo, which they knew had been just landed. They endeavoured to prevail upon Tamaree, by promises and threats, to inform them where the skins were, but Tamaree was proof against either, and firmly preserved his good faith and integrity. Captain Bailey advised him to send the skins to Canton in his ship, as they were then commanding a high price in that market, and he would deliver them to Mr. Cushing, whom he knew. The advice was acted upon, and the skins shipped on board the Millwood. Captain Bailey having previously recompensed Tamaree to his satisfaction, for the effectual manner in which he had discharged the trust confided in him. We then returned again to Wyancha Bay Woahoo, obtained a trifling addition of sandal wood, and filled the water casks.

On the 16th, at 8 P. M. we sailed for Canton. In addition to the crew, we had on board several men, and among them the American and Englishman, who were not able to make the expected present to Tamaammaah, when we carried the tribute from Woahoo, to Owyhee, and who then predicted that they would be compelled to leave the country. On their return to Woahoo, they were ordered to repair on board one of the ships and depart. They refused, upon which their gardens were threatened to be destroyed, and their buildings burnt. Finding that they must obey the mandate, they solicited Captain Bailey to give them and their followers, consisting of six natives of the Sandwich Islands, viz. four men and two women, a passage to Agregan, they providing their own stores. Captain Bailey consented; as he should take that island on his route, it being one of the Marine Ladrões, and being on the track of all vessels bound from the Sandwich Islands to Canton.

Butler, and Davis also wished to be landed there, as some years previous, Tamaammaah, being dissatisfied with the conduct of a number of the white residents in his dominions

compelled them to depart. They prevailed upon some American N. W. traders to land them, their wives, and domestics, who were natives, on that island; where they formed a settlement, engaged in cutting small sandal wood, which grows on the mountains; in raising tara and sweet potatoes, and gathering yams and cocoa-nuts. These different productions they exchanged with the vessels that occasionally touched there, for clothes and other articles necessary to their comfort. The weather was now very pleasant, the wind varying from N. E. to S. E. When at S. E. blowing fresh, with light squalls of rain.

On February the 24th the wind continued at N. E. and blew fresh, with settled weather. Longitude, per lunar, $178^{\circ} 58'$, latitude observed, $18^{\circ} 8'$, variation, per amplitude, $10^{\circ} 34'$ east. We passed the anti-meridian of London in $18^{\circ} 57'$ north: fresh wind from N. to N. E. with a high and confused sea, apparently caused by a current from N. E. On the 29th it was squally, with rain; the wind veering to the N. W. latter part calm. Many boobies and man-of-war birds were seen round the ship; the current setting S. W. about fifteen miles in twenty-four hours. Longitude, per lunar, $168^{\circ} 55'$ east. Latitude, by observation, $18^{\circ} 45'$ north.

March the 1st, winds light and variable; latter part, strong winds from N. N. W. and a long, heavy swell from the northward. Took in light sails and reefed topsails.

March the 2d, the wind hauled to the N. E. with fine weather. Longitude, per lunar, $167^{\circ} 5'$. Latitude 20° . On the 4th it was squally through the night, when we took in and set the light sails occasionally. Longitude $158^{\circ} 36'$ east. Latitude, by observation, $21^{\circ} 10'$ north; variation, per amplitude, $9^{\circ} 15'$ east. The 7th being squally, and as we were nearly up with the Garden Islands, according to the Spanish authorities, we perceived a number of small birds, which indicated land at no great distance; some appearance of it in the west board. Longitude $155^{\circ} 40'$. Latitude, by observation, $21^{\circ} 40'$ north. The 12th commenced with light breezes and clear weather. At 6 P. M. we made the island of Agregan, bearing W. by S. distant, by estimation, ten leagues; stood on till midnight, and then off and on till daylight. At 5, A. M. bore up W. for

the south part of the island; at nine rounded the south point; down pinnace, out yawl, and loaded them with articles belonging to Butler and Davis, the six natives of the Sandwich Islands, (their labourers,) and their wives. I went on shore for a few hours; found the high land rocky and unproductive, but the valley capable of cultivation.

The 13th commenced with fresh breezes and passing clouds; we were still lying off and on, under the lee of Agregan, and employed in getting Butler and Williams's effects on shore. This island had recently been inhabited by some whites and a number of the natives of the Sandwich Islands, whom Tamaammaah had compelled to leave his dominions, as before related. They were conveyed here by the American north-west traders, who used, after the settlement was formed, to stop and get supplies of vegetables; but we now found the island deserted and uncultivated, yielding nothing but cocoa-nuts. As the Spaniards claim all these marine Ladrões, we concluded that the former residents had been forcibly taken off by some vessel from Manilla: there were four huts in tolerable order and in good repair. From this place I took a new departure, being in latitude $18^{\circ} 45'$, longitude $146^{\circ} 17'$ east.

The wind and weather continued favourable until the 25th, which commenced with fine breezes and passing clouds, and hazy. At 5h. 30m. P. M. there were squalls and lightning from the westward, and we accordingly went with light sails and reefed topsails. At 3 A. M. we tacked ship to the north, at six to the west, set all sails, and saw a large white bird, with a red head and bill. At 7 A. M. saw the land bearing N. W. by W. distance estimated ten leagues. 12 meridian, the extremity of Bottol Tobago bore N. W. to W. N. W. Gad's Rocks bore south, distance about three miles. Strong current setting to the northward and westward. Saw a number of smokes on Bottol Tobago Sima, or Little Bottle: found Arrowsmith's chart of this land and Gad's Rocks correct; and on comparing Captain Gad's description of the situation of these dangerous rocks, and their bearings from Bottol Tobago, with our account and observations, we noticed the most perfect agreement in every particular. Latitude by observation, $21^{\circ} 26'$.

March the 26th, light breezes from N. E. inclining to a calm. At 6 P. M. Gad's Rocks bore E. by S. half S. distant by estimation three leagues. Bottol Tobago, highest part N. by E. half E. the western extreme N. by W. distant by estimation, four leagues. At 10 A. M. saw Formosa, bearing N. distant about six leagues. Strong current going to the northward end westward. Latitude by observation $21^{\circ} 38'$. March the 27th, moderate winds and hazy; middle part strong wind from the northward; latter part, heavy wind from N. N. E. cross, confused sea.

March the 28th, commences with fresh breezes, and thick, hazy weather; the water much discoloured. At 10 P. M. we passed a light close on our starboard quarter, and supposed it to proceed from a Chinese fishing boat. Strong winds at N. N. E. we stood up for Pedra Branca.

The following day began with fresh breezes, and very thick, hazy weather; at 2 P. M. we saw the land ahead, on our starboard bow, but not discovering what place it was, we hauled off, supposing it to be the Grand Lema: the weather continuing foggy.

March the 30th, there were light and variable winds; we saw the Grand Ladrone, bearing N. N. E. distant about three leagues. The Ass's Ears, N. E. about six miles, and at five, a fishing boat ahead and lying too.

At 5h. 30m. the fisherman came on board, and offered himself as a pilot to Macao, for the moderate sum of \$100; second price proposed by him, \$80; third, \$60. Captain Bailey tendered him \$40, but he refused, and went on board his boat. As soon as he saw us fill away the main-topsail, he made a signal for us to heave too, and he came on board. His boat, containing his family, men, women, and children, was made fast to the stern of the ship. He then took charge of the ship, up helm, and run in between the Ass's Ears and the Grand Lema; letting go our best bower. We had very black clouds, heavy rain, and sharp lightning, followed by tremendous peals of thunder; much rain continued through the night.

At daylight of the 31st, we got under way, and turned up towards Salmon and Raj Islands. At twelve the Compedore Tomsing's boat came along side, and solicited the business of the ship, which was to supply her with such

articles as she might happen to want while in Whampooa; it was conditionally agreed upon. One of the Compedore's men took charge as pilot, to take the ship to Macao instead of the fisherman, who gave him \$13, reserving \$27 to himself. At 7 P. M. we came to anchor, the tide being against us and calm.

Captain Bailey thought it would be a saving of time to proceed directly to Lingting with the ship, and not go to Macao for a pilot; but wished me to go there in the Compedore's boat, and bring the pilot to Lingting. He handed me \$60 to pay the pilot, which must be done before he gets a chop, and \$8 to defray my expenses. At nine in the morning I landed at Macao, distant twenty-four miles from the place where I had left the ship; immediately engaged a pilot, paid him the \$60, but he told me that it was impossible to procure the chop before the next day. I took breakfast at the Macao tavern, (which is kept by Mr. Budwell, an Englishman,) for which I paid seventy-five cents, and dinner one dollar; supper consisted of a cold cut, or bread and butter, for fifty cents; but if you call for a dish of tea, you must pay an additional fifty cents: lodging was one dollar. Here I received an account of the gallant Decatur's triumph at Algiers. The report was, that he had destroyed the Algerine fleet, attacked the city, and compelled the enemy to sue for peace. The overthrow of Napoleon, and his exile to St. Helena, were also here imparted to me.

While at breakfast on the 2nd of April, the pilot I had engaged the day before, came, and told me that he had got his chop. I paid \$2 to the mandarine, one for granting me permission to land, and the other to depart. Having taken the pilot, we proceeded for the ship at Lingting, which is twenty-five miles nearer Canton than Macao. We experienced strong breezes from N. N. E. being direct ahead, and consequently did not arrive on board till 4 P. M. We weighed anchor, but at six the tide being done, and the wind continuing ahead, we came too, having gained only three or four miles. The following day the wind was light; at one past midnight, we got under weigh with the flood tide, with a light breeze from the southward, and stood up W. by N. for the Boca Tigriss. At 7 P. M. we anchored at Chumpie; the pilot went on shore to procure a chop or pass

for the river. The day ended with stiff breezes, and a very strong tide, which horsed the ship about at a great rate.

At daylight the next morning the pilot came on board with the chop. We got under way at 7 A. M. and received the mandarine at the mouth of Canton river. These personages always come on board at this place, and proceed in the ship up to Whampooa. They are a kind of custom-house officers, and Pharisee-like, compel all to pay their "tythe of mint, anise, and cinnamon." On arriving at Whampooa, they beg a bottle of rum, make their salam, and leave the ship to perform that justice at least to the bottle which they failed to discharge to their neighbours. At 4 P. M. we came to anchor at Whampooa, and moored ship with both bower anchors. The shipping here, is, the Trumbull, of Rhode Island, the only American; ship Mysore and Johanatan, Captains Glass and Laird, country ships; and the schooner Columbia, Jennings, from the Sandwich Islands, belonging to the Columbia River Company.

On the 5th of April I accompanied Captain Bailey to Canton, where we took quarters at the factory of Captain M'Gee. As my funds were very limited, I had calculated not to remain longer than two days at that place, as, after furnishing myself with clothes, my purse could not answer the demands that would be made upon it by a longer continuance there, where the charges are extravagantly high, being \$5 per day. Captain M'Gee, after he had received from some other gentleman a summary sketch of my past privations, and the primary cause that produced them, obviated all my difficulties by promptly and politely inviting me to consider his factory as my home. I gratefully accepted this offer, and concluded to remain a few days in Canton.

Captain Bailey being offered a freight for his ship to Holland, on favourable terms, Mr. Wilcox, the American Consul, suggested to me, that as I must, from every consideration, be extremely anxious to return home, whether that object would not sooner be attained by taking a passage in the Trumbull, which would go direct to the United States, than if I continued in the Millwood. On this representation, I decided upon taking the most direct route. The captain of the Trumbull had previously offered me a

passage in that ship, which the remark of Mr. Wilcox now induced me to accept. From the latter and Captain Bailey I received funds to procure me as much clothing and stores as I might consider requisite to my comfort during the passage. The truly disinterested liberality of these gentlemen, and the extent to which they carried it, will ever be held by me in grateful remembrance. My acknowledgments are also due to Captain Jennings, of the Columbia, who insisted upon making an addition of some small articles to my stores, and of my being the bearer of some handsome presents to Mrs. Barnard, although totally unknown to him; but he adopted that course to overcome my repugnance to receive them, or their equivalent in value. Captain McGee treated me with unvarying kindness during my continuance in Canton, for which he has my sincerest thanks.

The Trumbull having completed her cargo, and being, in the opinion of her commander, in all respects ready for sea, I joined her at Whampooa. Next day, April the 7th, she proceeded down the river as far as the first bar, and came too for the night. I found on board several officers and seamen that had been attached to different ships, which had been either wrecked or captured; the most of whom had been in the country a considerable time. This was the first opportunity that offered, and was availed of by the consul, Mr. Wilcox, to engage a passage for them to the United States. Among them were Mr. Shute, midshipman, U. S. Navy, and Messrs. Whitman and Lush, of Boston. In the course of the night, a boat, filled with Chinese, succeeded in getting under the stern without being perceived, and attempted to force open the dead lights, with an intent to enter the cabin and plunder, in which, if they had entered, they might have done incalculable mischief, as the cabin was full of teas, &c. The captain, officers, and passengers, living on deck in the coach-house, did not hear the noise, but the efforts of the robbers alarmed the watch, and they rowed off, leaving a large chisel in the joint of the dead-light. The next morning the tide favouring, we proceeded down the river, at 4 P. M. and left the Bogo Tagus, with a fine breeze from the southward and eastward. At ten the ship General Scott, from New York, for Canton, was spoken.

At meridian, on the 20th, the Grand Ladrone bore N. by E. distant, by estimation, four leagues; from which I took my departure; latitude $21^{\circ} 58'$; longitude $113^{\circ} 50'$ east. Saw a sail to the eastward, and, at the same time, another to the southward, standing south. Latitude, by observation, $20^{\circ} 37'$ north. From this time till the 26th it was variable, and I found, by the difference of latitude, a current setting to the northward and eastward one and a half mile per hour.

On the 29th of April the land of Cochin China bore S. W. being distant, by estimation, twenty leagues. May the 1st commences calm, the current setting against the ship northward and westward, one mile per hour. At meridian Cape Orville bore west, distant about fourteen miles. At 6 P. M. the southernmost land being in sight, bore S. W. by S.; Cape Orville W. by N. half N.; calm. Latitude, by observation, $12^{\circ} 38'$ north; pleasant weather.

May 3d, Pulo De Tera, at 3 P. M. bore N. by E. distant two leagues; latitude $9^{\circ} 20'$. At 11 A. M. next day, saw the island Anambas, bearing S. S. E. distant, by estimation, seven leagues; latitude, by observation, $3^{\circ} 32'$ north. At 6 A. M. on the 8th saw two ships, showing English colours; took them to be country ships; and at the same time saw Polar Aore bearing S. W.; at meridian, W. distant about eight leagues. On the 9th Polar Aore bore W. N. W. distant twelve leagues. Heavy squalls of wind and rain were experienced on the 14th. At 5 A. M. we took in the topsails, and hove too under the foresail, during thick, hazy weather, heavy winds, and small rain. Having sounded, we had ground from seventeen to twenty fathoms. Saw Gaspar Island, bearing S. E. by S.; the high land of Bancor S. S. W. made all sail, and stood for Gaspar. The ship we saw being still in company, we run for Gaspar, till within about two leagues, and then hauled up for Tea Island. Latitude, by observation, $1^{\circ} 58'$ north. At 6 P. M. of the 18th, heavy squalls from N. W. with foggy weather; came too with the small bower, in nineteen fathoms water; Gaspar bearing S. E. by S. distant about four leagues.

At 1 P. M. Samuel Wood departed this life; he had been ill with the flux for three months. At 11 A. M. the next

day, read the burial service for those who die at sea, over the body of poor Wood, and committed it to the deep.

The sickness and death of a sailor, at sea, are attended with circumstances of peculiar solemnity. Without a tender mother or attentive nurse to administer to those nameless wants, which render the sick chamber supportable to the sinking spirits; deprived of the consolation of hearing the soothing voice of kind relatives and friends to mitigate his sorrows; and feeling himself sink day by day, with the prospect of never opening his eyes more upon his dear country and home, he feels that his disease is a burden too heavy to be borne. What is it to the diseased landsman, who is surrounded by kind friends and soothing remedies, and every luxury which can restore the drooping appetite, when he hears of the poor mariner who has died at sea? He regards it as no more than a trifling occurrence which might have happened on shore, and which might as well have occurred upon the ocean. Frozen hearts! they consider not the privations of the sailor, and that it was frequently in their behalf that the debt of nature was paid.

The burial service of the Episcopal church is sublime and beautiful in the extreme. It is used by all vessels, I believe, in cases of burial at sea, and the universality of its adoption speaks volumes in its favour. Every word appears intended to fall deep into the heart. When we look at the covering which contains the mortal remains which are to be consigned to the cold deep; when we survey the vast expanse of ocean, limited by the heavens, whereon the eye extends; and direct our gaze upon the dark abyss which is to receive the lifeless body; how do the words "dust to dust, ashes to ashes," thrill through the hearts of the listeners! It may be that some cannot feel the impression of a scene like this; but, in my opinion, if any circumstance is more calculated than another to make a better man of a sailor, it is the performance of the burial service at sea.

At 6 P. M. of the 16th, the south part of Middle Island bore S. E. distant two miles S. E. the extremes of Banca bore from S. S. E. to N. by E. We came too in twenty-eight fathoms, with the stream anchor, the current setting through the straits to southward, at the rate of two miles per

hour. All night there were light breezes from southward and westward, the southern extreme of Middle Island being about two miles distant. With heavy squalls from E. N. E. we stood through the strait, and at 10 A. M. the S. E. part of Banca bore E. distant four miles. Latitude, by observation, $3^{\circ} 10'$ south.

Light breezes prevailed on the 27th from E. with a strong current setting to the eastward. Cape St. Nicholas bore S. E. distant one mile. At 3 P. M. we came too in Angeir Roads, in twenty-five fathoms water; a great number of boats were soon along side, with fowls, eggs, yams, potatoes, plantains, bananas, pumpkins, birds, and monkeys, to dispose of, for good or bad money, new or old clothes. We got a full supply of all those articles, with two fine green turtle, and filled six gang casks with water, which is good, and easy to be procured. At 10 A. M. a breeze springing up from the eastward, we stood down the straits with a fine breeze, in company with a brig belonging and bound to the Isle of France, under English colours, with a load of horses procured here.

On the 29th we had heavy squalls of wind and rain, with a short sea. The ship proving rather leaky, made seven inches water per hour. Nothing material occurred until June the 10th, when, at 6 A. M. we saw the isle of Roderigo or Diego Rais, bearing north, distance estimated ten leagues. As the weather was fine, and the sea smooth, we examined the bows, and found, and stopped a part of the leak.

Though environed by many perils, I have always been remarkably preserved through them all, and in no one has my confidence of relief entirely failed. Hope still wonderfully bore me up; and I live, cheered by the prospect of evidencing my gratitude to heaven for all its past goodness and mercies.

On the 18th A. M. we descried the land on the coast of Natal, bearing N. W. being distant about six leagues. This coast appears moderately high, with square black heads. The 29th commenced with strong gales from N. N. E. Having got an indifferent distance of the sun, we obtained the longitude $19^{\circ} 4' E.$ By the ship's run from the last lunar account, a current had been setting S. S. W. at the

rate of two miles per hour. At three P. M. the wind shifted suddenly into the N. E. with violent squalls, causing us to close reef and take in the fore and mizen-topsails. At six A. M. we set them, and at eight the wind was less furious; but suddenly the weather became hazy and dusky, and we could not discern any thing a mile from the ship. The atmosphere had a strange, threatening, and gloomy appearance, seeming as though we were enveloped in a thick cloud.

About nine the next morning, the weather was appalling. A sudden and tremendous squall, like an unexpected peal of thunder, from the S. W. struck our vessel, which, by powerful exertions, we kept before the wind; but in spite of all our skill, the close-reefed main-topsail was rent in pieces, but the reefed foresail was saved. Our ship scudded four hours under bare poles, when she broached too, and fell on her beam ends. The violence of the gale was now dangerous and terrifying. The roaring, mountainous billows appearing enraged that we had as yet escaped their power, rolled furiously towards us; their foaming tops seemed to dash their spray to the clouds, and to have united with the dense atmosphere to hide the dangers and horrors around us from the pitying eye of heaven. Our ship was lying with her lower yards in the water, and we looked every moment for the hurricane to sweep us for ever from the society of the living. The mizen-mast was cut away—the wreck, cleared; for hope, the last refuge of the miserable, had not forsaken us, since we knew that he who held the raging sea in the hollow of his hand, could speak peace to the storm, and uphold us by his power.

Méridian. The tremendous gales and appalling seas yet menacing destruction to our storm-worn bark; all hands, except those whose fears had paralyzed their energies, were employed in using all possible means for the preservation of the ship, and the lives of those on board. At 4 P. M. we got the fore-yard down, and jibboom in. About evening, as the ship was lying too, with the wind and sea abeam, it was deemed conducive to our safety, to get her before the wind, which we did, and scudded her under poles, the sea making a perfect breach over her decks and in their fury dashing away the bulwarks. Some of the stanchions were

driven inboard on the starboard side, by the virulence of the sea when it struck her, and outboard by the great pressure of water on her decks when she righted.

The next morning, July the 30th, the violence of the wind began to abate, and the Alpine seas to lower their heads. Our ship, in this war of elements, having been violently strained, leaked badly. On examining our trunks in the coach house, we found them filled with water, as was every thing else in this exposed place. Latitude $37^{\circ} 35'$ Longitude $18^{\circ} W$. On the 31st, swayed up the fore-yard, and began to repair damages as well as our scanty means would admit. On examining my trunks more minutely, I had the vexation to find all my clothes, and the few articles that I had received as presents from my friends at Canton, ruined by the salt water. The following day we cut away the rags of the main-topsail, and bent and set another. The carpenter we employed in caulking the water-ways, and nailing battens over them. We lashed a spare topmast to the stump of the mizen, for a jury-mast, rigged it and set the spanker; and broke out the after hold for water. All which had been upon deck was lost in the gale; one of the seven casks had let out all the water, and the state of the others being uncertain, we were constrained to go on allowance.

On the seventh the weather was squally with small rain; the ship astern coming up rapidly; at 2 P. M. was along side, and proved to be the Herald, of Salem, from Calcutta, which having been one hundred and five days out, had experienced the late gale, and sustained some damage in her sails, rigging, and hull. He informed us that after the gale, they had observed a number of pieces of wreck, beds, and pillows, floating on the sea. Who knows, thought I, but what these are the effects of some unfortunate individuals who had been dreaming, like ourselves, but a few hours before, of restoration to business, and the friends of their bosom. Yet where are they now? may they be infinitely better off than we who are still tossed to and fro upon the stormy ocean of life; while they perhaps are quietly anchored in a safe and undisturbed haven. What, after all, is this poor world to us, for which we are distressing our minds, and after gathering a few perishable straws for which we

are contending, we are forced at last to leave, without scarcely having the honour of being remembered by our survivors. Hannah Moore never moralized more correctly than in the following beautiful lines, so illustrative of the objects on which we place our hearts :

“ Structures rais'd by morning dreams,
Sands that trip the fitting streams,
Down that anchors on the air,
Clouds that point their charges there ;
Seas that smoothly dimpling lie,
While the storm impends on high ;
Showing in an obvious glass,
Joys that in possession pass,
Transient, fickle, light, and gay,
Flatt'ring only to betray.”

On the 10th, the weather was moderate and foggy. At 1 P. M. we saw a ship standing after us, which spoke us at 4 P. M. and proved to be an English ship, from the Isle of France, last from the cape, where she had anchored the evening before the gale, and rode it out; for it was very severe there, as the British frigate *Revolutionaire*, a sloop-of-war, and a number of other vessels had been driven ashore.

On the 8 A. M. we saw a sail astern, which at 1 P. M. came up with us, and proved to be the brig *Pedlar*, one hundred and forty days out from Canton, last from the Isle of France, where she put in to make some repairs. She informed us of the loss of the ship *Fingal*, Captain *Vibbets*; in the Straits of Gaspar, eleven days after he had left Canton; also that the ship *Bengal*, of Philadelphia, was struck down on her beam ends, by a violent squall, in the Straits of Sunda; was damaged in her spars, sails, rigging, and hull, and had put into the Isle of France.

Captain *Hunt*, of the *Pedlar*, seeing that our ship had the appearance of being in distress, and understanding that we had only four casks of water on board, kindly offered to accompany us, until we made the Island of St. Helena, and in the event of our missing the island, to supply us with water to the extent of his means. The breeze freshening, we carried steering sails on both sides, but they were frequently down, as the halyards and tacks being rotten and worn out, parted continually. The *Pedlar* keeping astern

under her topsails only, and our ship leaking at the rate of eighteen inches per hour : we split our fore-top-gallant and studding-sails, and at meridian spoke brig Pedlar ; all well.

At 1 P. M. of the 22nd, Captain Aborn and myself went on board the Pedlar, where I had the pleasure to find my old friends Captains Northrop, Hunt, and Mr. Halsey well and hearty ; we passed some time with them very agreeably. At 5 P. M. after leaving our letters and good wishes for their safe and speedy arrival at New-York, we returned to the Trumbull ; and as there was no doubt of our seeing St. Helena next day, the Pedlar made sail for her destined port, New York. Three ships were in sight on the 23d, standing to the W. and at 2 P. M. our wishes were gratified, by seeing the island of St. Helena from the deck, bearing W. N. W. distant, by estimation, ten leagues. At 4 we saw a vessel under the land ; supposed her to be a look-out vessel ; laid off, and after waiting for daylight, was boarded at 7 A. M. by his Britannic Majesty's brig Julia, one of the vessels stationed here to cruise round the island, and in its vicinity, to warn off all vessels, except those who were in actual distress. From our appearance they did not hesitate to admit that our claim to be considered one of the excepted was well-founded.

The Lieutenant inquired into the nature and extent of our wants, which were stated to him : they were all comprised in one article, viz. water, though strict veracity would not have been violated, had a number of others been included. The officer noted the quantity of water (six tons) required, and returned to the brig. In a short time the boat came back with a sealed letter, accompanied by orders for us to stand in towards the anchorage, nearly but not quite abreast the fort, and there to lay too until the admiral's boat should board us, when we were to deliver the letter to the boarding officer. We filled away, and stood in according to instructions, and then laid by for two or three hours, the fleet being in sight. At length we were boarded by a boat from the Newcastle, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Malcolm : the letter was delivered to the lieutenant. After reading it, he ordered a bag of signals to be brought from the boat on board of us, and made to the Newcastle, and repeated by her to the Admiral, who was at his residence on

shore, the purport of which was to give notice of the arrival of American ship in distress for water. This lieutenant also made a minute of the quantity required, and returned, leaving a midshipman on board to prevent any communication with the shore, and ordered us to remain where we were until further directions.

The young officer left on board was very conversible, and animatedly expressed his dissatisfaction at the many privations they experienced. He stated that they had not received any fresh rations since they had been on this station, which was several months. He contrasted his living here with that he had on board the *Ramillies*, Commodore Hardy, on the New London station. In the late war with the United States, they received on board every night a sufficient supply of beef, mutton, poultry, &c. for the consumption of the next day; and it was his wish, and that of the officers generally, that Buonaparte was again in France. That part of his statement which related to their want of fresh provisions was confirmed by others; for the first question of the boarding officers was, if we had any poultry or stores to dispose of; and a certain colonel came on board, and thought he had made a great acquisition, when he purchased, from one of the passengers, a lean, tough, old cock for six shillings sterling! But the other part, I trust, cannot be confirmed.

As we were lying too in an unsheltered situation, and exposed to a heavy swell, after waiting a considerable time for further orders, we concluded to run past the fort and get more under the lee of the land, to be protected from the wind and sea. As we had observed a country ship, from Bengal, under jury-masts, which had experienced the late tremendous gale off the cape, being dismasted by the lightning, pass the fort, and anchor close in under the island; for we did not apprehend that such a procedure on our part could possibly excite the suspicion that our crippled, dull-sailing ship, could, in the face of formidable batteries, and a strong fleet, liberate or attempt the liberation of Napoleon. If we may be allowed to judge from the events that followed our movements toward the fort, such was the case; for on our nearing it, a shot was fired ahead of us from the half-moon battery, which caused us to wear ship

and stand on the other tack ; after keeping off some time, fearing we would fall to leeward, we wore and again stood towards the fort, which saluted us with another shot, that struck the water just ahead of us : on this, we again wore, and observed the admiral's boat coming to us. When along side, the lieutenant told us to stand in ; we then told him the reception the battery had already given us ; he said that he would pull in and speak to them. When we saw that he was near the battery, we made sail, and soon met two men-of-war launches with water, who came along side, and conveyed the water immediately into the ship's casks. We were then ordered to make sail, and proceed on our voyage without delay.

The boats left us, and at 6 P. M. we departed from St. Helena, which at 9 P. M. bore S. E. by S. distant three leagues, and was peculiarly interesting to me, from having been selected, in preference to all places, as the prison of Napoleon. It is affirmed that it was on the pressing instance of the Duke of Wellington ; who, on his return to England, from India, came very near losing his life here, by the swamping of the boat in which he was going ashore ; on which occasion he remarked, that it was one of the most dangerous, cheerless, and comfortless of all inhabited places that he had ever visited, or had any knowledge of from the accounts of others.

Thus this warrior, decked with the plumes of victory, doomed Napoleon to a living death on this horrible and sterile rock. The sight of it would cause the most thoughtless to reflect on the mutability of fortune, when they considered that those rugged and almost inaccessible cliffs contained within their boundaries a man who, when victory was the constant companion of his resplendent talents, appeared to have considered the continent of Europe as a sphere too limited for the full display of his genius and power ; who had entered every capital on the continent of Europe, except Constantinople, as its conqueror, or the ruler of its destiny, and could have hurled all its monarchs to the dust, and prevented them from trampling on the liberties of the world.

They formed a coalition unprecedented in history, which, combined with treachery, effected his overthrow. In this

reverse of fortune, relying upon the dignified spirit and magnanimity which the English claim almost exclusively to themselves, he suffered himself to be deceived, and fearlessly cast himself upon their bravery and high sense of honour, claiming the protection of their laws; but soon he discovered his fatal mistake. Instead of a great, chivalrous, and high-souled regent, with a spirited and independent ministry, he found the regent not acting from, or having any will of his own, but trained, directed, or checked by Castlereagh, whose intellects were nearly deranged by the victory of Waterloo and the occupation of France, by the allied forces; the honour of which he claimed from being the prime minister of England. When this illustrious person learned that Napoleon asked the protection of their laws, and desired to pass the remainder of his eventful life under them, in peace and retirement, to forget and be forgotten, he could not justly appreciate the greatness and intrepidity of soul that impelled him to this action, but persuaded his august regent, that it was necessary for the safety and security of his majesty's crown and dominions, to confine the ex-emperor on a barren rock, in the midst of the ocean, surrounded with triple rows of guards, encamp an army about him, and encircled the island by a number of cruising ships, independent of a fleet at anchor in the roads.

Notwithstanding all the in-guards and precautions, the head-gaoler, Sir Hudson Lowe, the dubbed knight of the Mediterranean, turned pale with apprehension, if he thought there was an American ship within thirty leagues; and while one was there procuring supplies, his fears were so great that he actually abstained from his favourite amusements. He had tried his skill, in endeavouring to tease and irritate Napoleon in a variety of ways, by abridging his quantity of wine, scanting his provisions, and withholding a sufficient quantity of water for his bath, but in vain; Napoleon despised the animal too much to permit himself to be annoyed by him. With all his experimental knowledge of mankind, the Emperor of the French was, like myself, most egregiously deceived in his conception of the character and principles of the then British ministry.

When I ventured among fifty-four of their subjects, and placed myself in the tower, for the purpose of rescuing

them from danger and death, I trusted to their words and signatures, to their honour and character as men, and robbery was my only reward: for I have been informed of the arrival and condemnation of my brig at London. Thus was I compelled, by their treachery and inhumanity, to remain on a desert island, where they must have considered that, without some special interposition of providence, I must perish, and fall a victim to my humane exertions to preserve them. This reflection could not move men or women of their steeled hearts; and furthermore, their breach of faith, their robbery, their ingratitude and barbarity, were approved of and rewarded by their ministry, who bestowed my vessel on the ruffians, by declaring her to be a good prize. Oh! England, what a sad falling off from the days of your Harrys and your Edwards, your Cressys and Agincourts! Is this the way you render justice to those whom your subjects have ill-treated, by abetting by your own sanction this unparalleled act? But I remember that there is a throne higher than that of England, and if she fail to indemnify me for my injuries, a voice louder than her's will pronounce a righteous reward to both of us.

Two English transport ships from St. Helena coming up, they soon passed us. A number of our men were ill with the flux, which we attributed to the water taken in at St. Helena. At 2 P. M. of the 9th, we discovered the rock of Ponedo, or St. Paul's, from the deck, bearing N. W. by N. distant, by estimation, three leagues. This rock lies further to the westward than is generally supposed by navigators; I would say $29^{\circ} 21'$ west of Greenwich, and has a most romantic appearance. When seen at a distance, its high peaks above the horizon, would almost deceive the mariner, who fancies that he sees a number of ships, but on a nearer approach, he beholds high and, apparently, inaccessible peaks of rudely piled-up rocks. He shudders as he views the boisterous waves, dashing with astonishing force against its rocky sides, and covering the greater part with a sheet of foam. From its appearance in boisterous weather, one would imagine that the Almighty had fixed an immutable decree, and barred it from the prying curiosity of even the sons of Neptune. These rocks, I should suppose,

extend about two miles in circuit, but there is no broken water more than half a cable's length from them.

Nothing remarkable occurred until the 23d October, when at meridian we sounded, and got ground in thirty-nine fathoms water, mud and dark sand. The clouds breaking away ahead, we were favoured by the appearance of the haze off land, and at 8 P. M. by the sight of the Vineyard; at four we sounded and got ground, of fine black, red, and white sand; at five, Noman's Land bore N. W. by W. distant about three leagues. At seven, we saw the light on Gay's Head, bearing N. W. by W. a bright revolving light, alternately dim; at nine, we tacked ship to the southward, being about one mile from Noman's Land; at ten, the wind came out from N. W. in a heavy squall, split fore-topsail and spanker; at daylight, the vineyard appeared, bearing N. by E.; at 8 A. M. the ship wore and stood N. N. E. with the wind blowing strong at N. W.; at meridian, found we had lost seven or eight miles during the night, and unbent fore-topsail and spanker to repair. When within three miles of the Vineyard, a pilot boat came off, but as the pilot and captain could not agree respecting the pilotage, Messieurs Whitman, Shute, Jackson, and myself took passage in the pilot boat, and at about seven we arrived at the Vineyard, where I had once more the unspeakable happiness of finding myself on my native land.

It was almost time that I should bend all my thoughts to my country and family. Weary of wandering round the world, and encountering the hardships incident to the ocean, I thought that if I should be so fortunate as to experience again the joys of domestic felicity, nothing would ever tempt me to risk again their possession. My anticipations of returning to my home were a golden dream which I delighted to indulge, and which were my only solace during the tediousness of the voyage. I hoped, however, with trembling, for the cup of expectation had been too often dashed from my lips, to make me confide upon my wishes. Time appeared to move on leaden wings, and as the distance which separated me from my country began to lessen, the links of the chain seemed to augment in number.

CHAPTER XX.

THE RETURN.

The bird that soars to yonder skies,
Though heaven is nigh, seems still unblest;
It leaves them, and with rapture flies,
Unmov'd, to its own much lov'd nest.
Though beauteous scenes may meet its view,
And breezes blow from balmy groves,
With wing untir'd, with bosom true,
It turns to that dear spot it loves:
Whate'er the joys, the prospect, where I roam,
These I prefer, my dear, my native home.

Who can describe the feelings of the weather-beaten sailor, and especially one who had endured as much as myself, when he catches upon the distant ocean a view of the light-house and outstretched land, which are his heralds to the haven into which he is shortly entering. The thought of New York, with its lovely island and indented bay, with its variegated shores filled with plenty and laughing joy—with its sister rivers, pouring upon its sides the treasures and harvests of the country far and wide—with its numerous spires and towering edifices, overlooking thousands of freemen too happy to know their happiness, was an astonishing contrast to my return to New Island when abandoned by all the crew.

Was I really dreaming, or was all this indeed reality? A few moments I trembled, lest I was deceiving myself with vain anticipations, and lest I might be merely in a reverie upon the island from which I had escaped. It was almost too much for my feelings; I wept in my retirement, and raised an eye of gratitude to the Author of my being. I scarcely had patience for the boat to reach the shore. Imagination must fill up the vacancy: suffice it to say, that I found my wife and children in good health, who mingled in the joy that transported my own heart.

After an absence of four years and seven months, I had returned without a shilling in my pocket; but, notwithstanding my penury, my joy was far beyond the power of words. In compliance with the wishes of numerous friends, I now submit my Journal to the inspection of my fellow-citizens, by whom I hope it will be received with indulgence, as it respects the literary part, as it proceeds from one who has passed the greater part of his life in traversing the boisterous ocean, encountering difficulties and dangers, and who never thought of appearing before the public as an author. The conduct of those British subjects, sons of the self-styled mistress of the ocean, their violation of every agreement, to the faithful observance of which they affixed their signatures, and pledged their honour; and rending thus asunder, and trampling under foot, every tie of gratitude which is always held sacred by civilized man, and which the wild, untutored son of the forest, who looks to nature and nature's God, holds inviolate, with my sufferings subsequent thereto, I present as a plain, unvarnished tale of truth. The publication has been delayed in consequence of the reluctance I felt to appear as an author, or inform the world of the actions of those monsters in human shape, whose bones might now, had it not been for my interference, possibly be blanching in the storms, on a barren and inhospitable island.

An impartial public, will not, I trust, suspect my feelings to be steeled by a sense of my injuries, or actuated by a spirit of revenge, when I declare, that, in the event of another war with Great Britain, I should consider it the duty of all my seafaring friends and acquaintances, if they should

fall in with an English shipwrecked crew of such abandoned characters, on an uninhabited island, destitute of all means of relief, to endeavour to ascertain their numbers, and if they were so superior as to be able to acquire the ascendancy, to leave them to their fate, however painful such an action would be to the humane mariner; for it might possibly happen, that the reward of the relievers would be similar to mine; particularly as the ministry has sanctioned such acts of perfidy, by awarding to the perpetrators the prize they had acquired, by the abandonment of every honourable, humane, and honest principle. I speak from distressing experience. If the humane and intrepid relievers survived, they might, like myself, after the lapse of years, by the intervention of divine providence, return to the bosom of their families, with their health impaired, their spirits depressed, and funds exhausted.

Notwithstanding my personal sufferings, and being reduced to comparative poverty, by the black criminality and Arab-conduct of the natives of the ~~fast-anchored~~ isle, the bulwark of religion and liberty, I would, if I were to meet with any of them in distress, in such numbers that I could controul them, again extend to them a rescuing hand. This I exemplified in my last voyage to the New South Shetland Islands, where I found, on the same Falkland Islands where I stopped on my way home, and nearly at the same place where I encountered these British demons, an unfortunate Englishman, who, because he was unable to perform ship's duty, had been abandoned by his iron-hearted captain, and left there to perish. I gave the suffering and unfortunate man a passage, and brought him to New York, where he waited upon Mr. Buchanan, the British Consul, who procured him admission into the hospital.

The next day after my arrival I waited upon the Messieurs Murrays, who expressed their happiness on my safe arrival and in comparatively good health, after my long and painful absence. An interesting conversation followed, in the course of which they observed that they had a fine brig unemployed, and tendered me the command. But I wished to remain some time in the bosom of my family,

and in their society find a soothing balm for my many past sufferings.

My father informed me, that after I had left the brig, to go to the island to procure fresh provisions, as related in page 33d, as soon as I was out of sight, Mattinson, the cidevant British naval officer, with the English sailors, supported by Durie and the marines, took possession of the brig, and commenced getting the topmasts up and bending sails, which they completed before night. The next morning they got under weigh, my father using the most earnest entreaties for them not to go away, and leave me and my boat's crew to perish on those barren islands, in the depth of a dreadfully severe winter, without food, raiment, or shelter. But to all these supplications the cold-hearted, British officers turned a deaf ear and an impenetrable heart.

Bazilla Pease they appointed their pilot, to take the brig to Eagle Island, as not one of the others knew in what direction it lay. They then got under weigh, and ran over to Beaver Island, and fired two or three guns, as a signal, they said, to me of their intention, and for me to come off; My father informed them that I was on the opposite side of the island, hunting, and if they would anchor and send a boat ashore, our men knew where they could find me, and would make a short cut across the island; and thus I, with my boat's crew would be enabled to get on board. But they refused to comply with this reasonable request, which could have been accomplished in two hours, and after lying too a short time, they filled away, and left me and my unfortunate companions to our fate. They assigned as a reason, that the wind came on to blow heavily, and, indeed, soon after we left the brig, they supposed that we were lost; and that was the account they gave of us afterwards. The next day they came off Eagle Island; when near Jack's Harbour, they discovered our boat coming off, with, as they expected, Fanning and his crew; but what was their surprise, when the boat came along side, filled with armed Englishmen, who boarded the brig, and made prize of her, at the same time informing my father that he and the other Americans on board must consider themselves prisoners of war.

A scene of plunder then ensued that could have been performed only by those practised in that honourable business. Mesdames Durie and Spencer, to express their loyalty to his majesty and his gallant officer, and very probably to attract the regard of the latter, brought up out of my state-room all my books, charts, quadrant, spy-glass, &c. and presented them to this intrepid son of Neptune, who claimed them as his perquisite. These harpies also opened my trunks with their own hands, selected the best of my clothing, and presented them as an offering to the same person; they threw the remainder on deck to the men, telling them it was free plunder.

By this time they learned that the long boat, belonging to the wrecked *Isabella*, had, under the direction of Captain Brooks, arrived at Buenos Ayres, which was considered as next to a miracle, that a boat of her size should be enabled to make a passage from one of the Falkland Islands to the river *La Plata*, a distance of more than one thousand miles, in that inclement and boisterous season of the year. Captain Brooks, on his arrival, immediately communicated to the English naval commander on that station, the loss of the *Isabella*, and the consequent distress of her crew and passengers, with the imminent danger they were exposed to unless timely relieved.

From this representation, the commander instantly despatched the gun-brig *Nancy*, Lieutenant W. D. Aranda, to their relief. Lieutenant London, a passenger on board the *Isabella*, and who had accompanied Captain Brooks on his enterprise, returned with D. Aranda. The magnet that attracted him back, was Mary Ann Spencer. On the arrival of the brig in Jack's Harbour, D. Aranda, accompanied by London, came on board their prize; the meeting between the latter and his frail Cyprian was truly affecting, and it is to be presumed, from the susceptibility of Mrs. Durie, that she must have shed tears. My father was turned out of the cabin by D. Aranda, and compelled to make his quarters on the half-deck with the mate, Fanning, and Hunter; for the cabin was allotted to the exclusive use of London and his *chère amie*, Madame Durie and her gallant lord.

There was now an extremely difficult and perplexing question submitted by Durie and his lady, Mary Ann Spenser, Mattinson, and Sir Henry B. Hays, to the decision of D. Aranda ; which was no less than who ought to be awarded the first place of honour for capturing an American vessel, by a rare combination of treachery and cowardice, by which they doomed their benefactors to wretchedness ? Sir Henry preferred his plea on the grounds that with him originated the opposition to royal British subjects being carried to an American port ; and that immediately on becoming acquainted with the war, he proposed the compelling of the crew of the shallop to carry a sufficient number of them round to capture the brig, bring her to Jack's Harbour, take all on board, and then proceed to England. Mattinson, on the ground that even after they had possession of the vessel, they could not have benefitted themselves by it, unless she had been equipped and fitted for sea under his direction. Durie, that he had the honour to wear the king's cloth. Mrs. Durie, that she controuled the marines and their commander ; and Mary Ann Spenser, that she had the power to reward those who greatly exerted themselves.

D. Aranda could not decide upon these conflicting claims, and therefore very disinterestedly promised to lay them all before the admiral commanding at Rio, but he secretly resolved to claim all the honour himself that could arise from the capture of an unarmed American vessel and her tender. All the crew and passengers of the *Isabella* were ordered by D. Aranda to repair immediately, with their baggage, on board the *Nanina*, where the treatment of the Americans, or Yankees, as they were termed, was infamous to the last degree ; they threatened Pease to seize him up and flog him, and every insult, both by language and actions, was offered to my father.

Wishing them all the "good for evil" in my power, I beg leave to return my hearty acknowledgments to the reader, of whom I take my friendly leave, for accompanying me to the termination of my adventures. May the sufferings of all others similarly close ! I conclude by recommending reparation to all who are injured ; patience and

perseverance to all in adversity ; and gratitude to every American for all the inestimable privileges he enjoys.

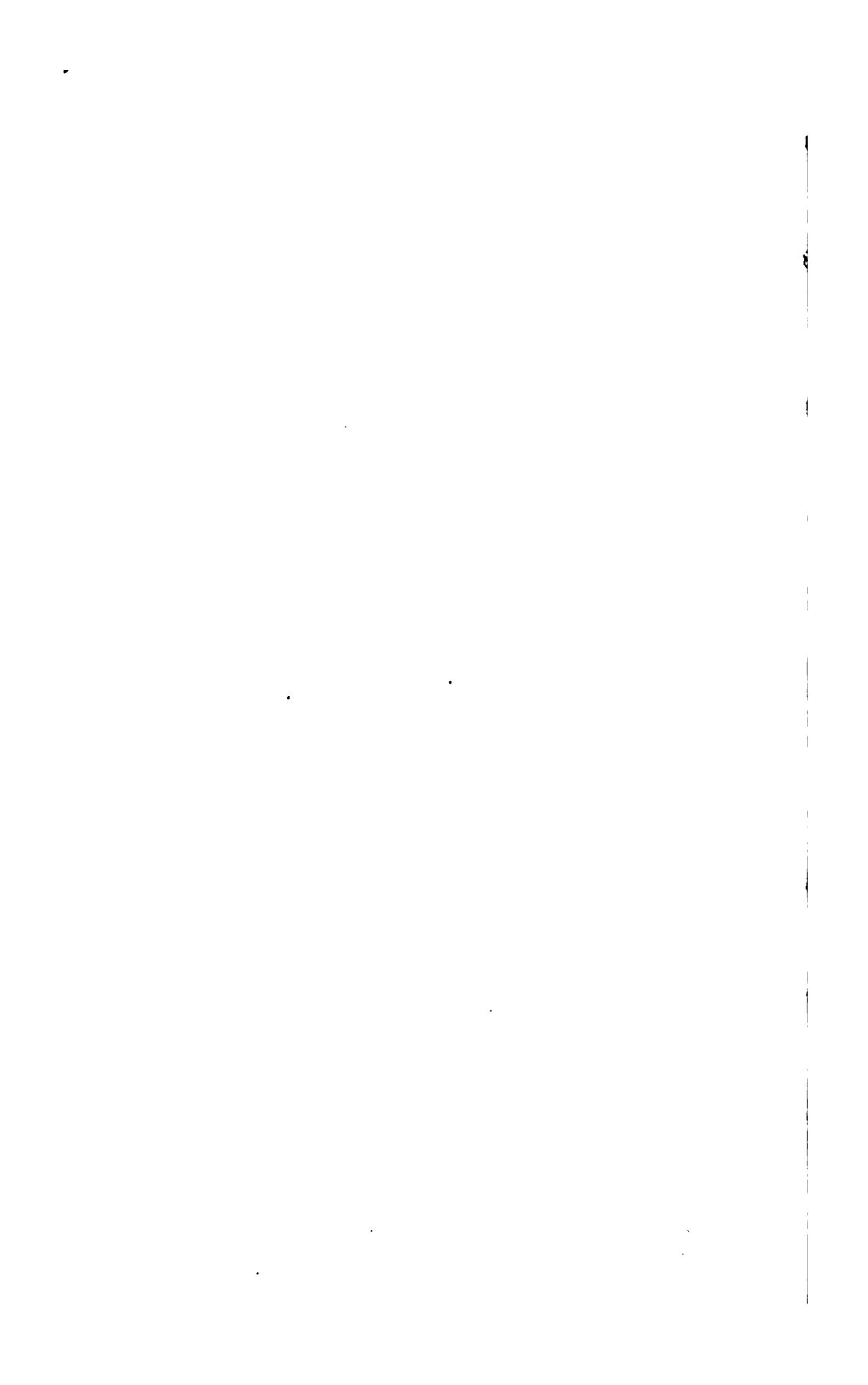
**" As meadows parch'd, brown groves, and with'ring flow'rs,
Imbibe the sparkling dew and genial show'rs :
As chill, dark air inhales the morning beam ;
As thirsty harts enjoy the gilded stream :
Thus to man's grateful soul from Heav'n descend
The mercies of his Father and his friend.**

FINIS.



10

7



011111111111

